

The Family Forest Descendants of William Arnold

by

The Family Forest Leadership Edition

by

Bruce H. Harrison

Published by: Millisecond Publishing Company, Inc.

P.O. Box 6168

Kamuela, HI 96743

<http://www.FamilyForest.com>

Copyright © 2004 Millisecond Publishing Company, Inc. All rights reserved.

Family Forest ® is a Registered Trademark of Millisecond Publishing Company, Inc.

Dear Reader;

This Family Forest eBook is a response to single query asked of the world's most interconnected digital ancestral history resource.

The response is generated by the Family Forest Leadership Edition, presented in Adobe Acrobat format, and searchable via Adobe Acrobat search tools.

The Family Forest Project is an on-going project of our best efforts to digitally connect the dots of recorded history, in a lineage-linked format, according to our interpretation of where the experts say they should be connected. Each statement and connection is accompanied by a source location citation so that you can judge the validity of each statement and connection for yourself.

A more detailed description of each source can be found in the Bibliography section on the Family Forest Leadership Edition CD-ROM, or at our website.

This unique resource is your digital tour guide to a vast wealth of fascinating paper-based ancestral history. Enjoy the Odyssey!

Bruce H. Harrison
Millisecond Publishing Company, Inc.
<http://www.FamilyForest.com>

REGISTER NUMBERING EXAMPLE

The following example shows the most common (excluding Henry numbers) numbering conventions which can appear in the register report. Your register may print some or all of these numbers and symbols depending upon which report options you select.

----- Example Only -----

1. **John³ Smith⁶** [17] (Robert², Scott¹) born 17 Feb 1849 in New York, NY, died 3 Jan 1930⁷. He married 30 Jun 1870 **Mary Jones**, daughter of Albert and Samantha Wiggins.

Their children were:

+ 2 i **Bobby⁴** [43]
 3 ii **Susan⁴** [44], born 25 Dec 1871.

⁶Smith Family Bible, p. 2

⁷U.S. Social Security Death Index

Explanation:

John³ John Smith is a third generation ancestor (³).
Smith⁶ Citation⁶ referring to source of information.
 [17] Person Identification Number (PIN)
 died 3 Jan 1930⁷ Citation⁷ referring to source of information for this event.
 (Robert², Scott¹) Lineage: John is son of Robert. Robert is son of Scott.

+ 2 i **Bobby⁴** [43]
 Bobby had issue (+). His paragraph number is two (2), he is the first (i) child in the family,
 and of the fourth (⁴) generation. Bobby's PIN number is [43].

----- Example Only -----

Descendants of William Arnold and Christian Peake

1. **William¹ Arnold**, born¹ 24 Jun 1587 in England; died² abt 1676, son of Thomas Arnold and Alice Gully or Gully. He married³ bef 1631 in England **Christian Peake**, born⁴ Feb 1582/83, daughter of Thomas Peake.

Facts for William Arnold

Brought family to New England from England & settled at Hingham, MA (1 May 1635)⁵. Moved from Hingham, MA to Pawtuxet, RI in 1638⁶. One of 13 original proprietors of Providence Plantations⁷. Signed agreement for 1st form of government in 1640⁸. Commissioner from Providence to General Court of RI in 1661⁹. Settled in RI in 1636¹⁰. Conflict: son of Nicholas Arnold (who was son of Richard Arnold)¹¹.

Facts for Christian Peake

Baptism¹² 15 Feb 1582/83.

Children of William Arnold and Christian Peake were as follows:

- + 2 i **Elizabeth² Arnold.**
- + 3 ii **Governor Benedict² Arnold.**
- + 4 iii **Joanna² Arnold.**
- + 5 iv **Stephen² Arnold.**

Generation 2

2. **Elizabeth² Arnold** (William¹), born¹³ 23 Nov 1611; died¹⁴ 1683. She married (1)¹⁵ **William Carpenter**, born¹⁶ 1605; died¹⁷ 7 Sep 1685 in Providence, RI; (2)¹⁸ **Thomas Hopkins**.

¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 743.

² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 743.

⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 743.

⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 743.

⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 743.

⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 743.

¹⁰ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

¹¹ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

¹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

¹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

¹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

¹⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 752.

¹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13 & 17.

Facts for William Carpenter

Came to Boston, MA from England (1635)¹⁹. An original settler at Providence Plantations²⁰. A founder of the 1st Baptist Church in America²¹.

Children of Elizabeth Arnold and William Carpenter were as follows:

- + 6 i **Benjamin³ Carpenter.**
- + 7 ii **Timothy³ Carpenter.**
- + 8 iii **Lydia³ Carpenter.**
- + 9 iv **Ephraim³ Carpenter.**

3. **Governor Benedict² Arnold** (William¹), born²² 21 Dec 1615; died²³ 19 Jun 1678. He married²⁴ on 17 Dec 1640 **Damaris Westcott**, daughter of Stukeley Westcott.

Facts for Governor Benedict Arnold

Of Providence, RI²⁵. 1st Governor of RI under charter of Charles II²⁶. Governor of RI Colony 1663-1678²⁷. Had at least nine children by Damaris Westcott, names shown²⁸.

Facts for Damaris Westcott

Daughter of Stukeley Westcott²⁹. Warning: assumed to be daughter of Stukeley Westcott who came to America³⁰. Name also shown as Damarius Westcott³¹.

Children of Governor Benedict Arnold and Damaris Westcott were as follows:

- 10 i **Godsgift³ Arnold.** She married³² **Captain Edward Pelham**, born³³ abt 1650; died³⁴ 20 Sep 1730, son of Herbert Pelham, Esq. and Elizabeth Bosville. Facts: 1st wife of Edward Pelham, and sister of his 2nd wife³⁵.
- + 11 ii **Captain Josiah³ Arnold.**
- + 12 iii **Benedict³ Arnold.**

¹⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 752.

²⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 752.

²¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 5, page , 752.

²²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²³Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁴Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

²⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

³⁰Bruce H. Harrison .

³¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

³³Frederick Lewis Weis Th.D., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, page , 99.

³⁴Frederick Lewis Weis Th.D., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, page , 99.

³⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

- 13 iv **Freelove³ Arnold**. She married³⁶ on 18 Apr 1682 **Captain Edward Pelham**, born³⁷ abt 1650; died³⁸ 20 Sep 1730, son of Herbert Pelham , Esq. and Elizabeth Bosville. Facts: Daughter of Governor Benedict Arnold of RI³⁹. 2nd wife of Edward Pelham, and sister of his 1st wife⁴⁰.
- 14 v **Oliver³ Arnold**. He married⁴¹ **Phoebe Unknown**. Facts: Of Jamestown⁴². Left Issue by his wife Phoebe, but names not shown⁴³.
- + 15 vi **Dr. Caleb³ Arnold**.
- 16 vii **Damaris³ Arnold**. She married⁴⁴ **John Bliss**.
- 17 viii **Priscilla³ Arnold**.
- 18 ix **Penelope³ Arnold**. She married⁴⁵ **Roger Goulding**.
- + 19 x **Anne³ Arnold**.

4. **Joanna² Arnold** (William¹), born⁴⁶ 27 Feb 1616/17; died⁴⁷ 1692. She married (1)⁴⁸ **Resolved Waterman**; (2)⁴⁹ **Samuel Winsor**; (3)⁵⁰ in 1646 **Zachariah Rhodes**, born⁵¹ 1603; died⁵² 1665; (4)⁵³ on 11 Jan 1668/69 **Samuel Reape**.

Facts for Joanna Arnold

Married at least 2 times, but name of 2nd spouse not shown⁵⁴. Married four times, names shown⁵⁵.

Facts for Resolved Waterman

1st husband of Joanna Arnold⁵⁶.

Facts for Samuel Winsor

2nd husband of Joanna Arnold⁵⁷.

³⁶ Frederick Lewis Weis Th.D., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, page , 99.

³⁷ Frederick Lewis Weis Th.D., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, page , 99.

³⁸ Frederick Lewis Weis Th.D., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, page , 99.

³⁹ Frederick Lewis Weis Th.D., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, page , 99.

⁴⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁴¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁴² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁴³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁴⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁴⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁴⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁴⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁵¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁵² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁵³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁴ Charles H. Browning, Americans of Royal Descent. Seventh Edition, page , 15.

⁵⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

Facts for Zachariah Rhodes

Of Providence, RI⁵⁸. A signer of the Compact July 3, 1644⁵⁹. Constable in 1660⁶⁰. Deputy in 1664⁶¹. Town treasurer and councilman in 1665⁶². 1st husband of Joanna Arnold⁶³. Of Providence and Pawtuxet; 3rd husband of Joanna Arnold⁶⁴.

Facts for Samuel Reape

4th husband of Joanna Arnold⁶⁵.

Children of Joanna Arnold and Zachariah Rhodes were as follows:

- + 20 i **Mary³ Rhodes.**
- + 21 ii **Rebecca³ Rhodes.**
- + 22 iii **John³ Rhodes.**
- + 23 iv **Malachi³ Rhodes.**

5. **Stephen² Arnold** (William¹), born⁶⁶ 22 Dec 1622; died⁶⁷ 15 Nov 1699. He married⁶⁸ on 24 Nov 1646 **Sarah Smith**, born⁶⁹ 1629; died⁷⁰ 15 Apr 1713, daughter of Edward Smith.

Facts for Stephen Arnold

Of Pawtucket, RI⁷¹. Deputy to General Court for 13 years⁷². Governor's assistant for 9 years⁷³. Son of William & Christian (Peake) Arnold⁷⁴. Father of Elisha Arnold who married Susanna Carpenter⁷⁵. Short bio shown⁷⁶.

Children of Stephen Arnold and Sarah Smith were as follows:

- + 24 i **Esther³ Arnold.**
- + 25 ii **Israel³ Arnold.**
- + 26 iii **Stephen³ Arnold.**
- + 27 iv **Elizabeth³ Arnold.**
- + 28 v **Elisha³ Arnold.**

⁵⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁵⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁶⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁶⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁶⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁶⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁷¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷⁴ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

⁷⁵ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

⁷⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

- 29 vi **Sarah³ Arnold**, born⁷⁷ 26 Jan 1664/65. She married⁷⁸ **Unknown Carpenter**.
 30 vii **Phoebe³ Arnold**, born⁷⁹ 1670, born⁸⁰ 9 Nov 1671; died⁸¹ aft 1729. She married⁸² on 25 Dec 1691 **Benjamin Smith, Jr.** (see 33), son of Benjamin Smith and Lydia Carpenter.

Generation 3

6. **Benjamin³ Carpenter** (Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married⁸³ **Mary Tillinghast**, born⁸⁴ Oct 1661; died⁸⁵ 1711, daughter of Pardon Tillinghast and Unknown Butterworth.

Facts for Benjamin Carpenter
of Providence, RI⁸⁶.

Children of Benjamin Carpenter and Mary Tillinghast were as follows:

- + 31 i **Benjamin⁴ Carpenter**.

7. **Timothy³ Carpenter** (Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹); died⁸⁷ 19 Aug 1726. He married⁸⁸ **Hannah Burton**, daughter of William Burton and Hannah Wickes.

Facts for Timothy Carpenter
of Providence, RI⁸⁹.

Children of Timothy Carpenter and Hannah Burton were as follows:

- 32 i **Elizabeth⁴ Carpenter**. She married⁹⁰ **Peleg Williams** (see 45); died⁹¹ 1766, son of Daniel Williams and Rebecca Rhodes.

8. **Lydia³ Carpenter** (Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹); died⁹² 1 Oct 1711. She married⁹³ **Benjamin Smith**, born⁹⁴ 1631; died⁹⁵ 1713.

⁷⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁷⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁸⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁸¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁸² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁸³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

⁸⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

⁸⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

⁸⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

⁸⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁸⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁸⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

Facts for Lydia Carpenter

Daughter of Elizabeth Arnold & William Carpenter⁹⁶. Name also shown as "Elizabeth (Lydia) Carpenter"⁹⁷.

Facts for Benjamin Smith

Governor's assistant for 19 years⁹⁸. Deputy to General Court for 8 years⁹⁹.

Children of Lydia Carpenter and Benjamin Smith were as follows:

- + 33 i **Benjamin⁴ Smith, Jr.**
- + 34 ii **Simon⁴ Smith.**

9. **Ephraim³ Carpenter** (Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married¹⁰⁰ **Susannah Harris**, daughter of William Harris.

Facts for Ephraim Carpenter

Son of William Carpenter & Elizabeth Arnold¹⁰¹.

Children of Ephraim Carpenter and Susannah Harris were as follows:

- 35 i **Susanna⁴ Carpenter**. She married¹⁰² **Elisha Arnold** (see 28), born¹⁰³ 18 Feb 1661/62; died¹⁰⁴ 24 Mar 1709/10, son of Stephen Arnold and Sarah Smith. Facts: Conflict: daughter of William Carpenter¹⁰⁵.

11. **Captain Josiah³ Arnold** (Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹⁰⁶ 22 Dec 1646; died¹⁰⁷ abt 26 Dec 1725. He married (1)¹⁰⁸ **Mary Ward**, daughter of Thomas Ward; (2)¹⁰⁹ on 14 Sep 1683 **Sarah Mills**, born¹¹⁰ 1665; died¹¹¹ 1704.

Facts for Captain Josiah Arnold

Of Jamestown, RI¹¹². Married at least 2 times, but name of 2nd spouse not shown¹¹³. Of Providence, and of

⁹⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁹⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁹⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁰⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁰¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 168 & 737.

¹⁰² Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

¹⁰³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁰⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁰⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁰⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁰⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁰⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹⁰⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹¹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹¹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹¹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

Jamestown in CT; a captain¹¹⁴.

Facts for Mary Ward

Eldest daughter of Thomas Ward, of Newport¹¹⁵.

Facts for Sarah Mills

1st wife of Captain Josiah Arnold¹¹⁶.

Children of Captain Josiah Arnold and Sarah Mills were as follows:

+ 36 i **Abigail⁴ Arnold.**

12. **Benedict³ Arnold** (Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹¹⁷ 1641. He married (1)¹¹⁸ on 9 Mar 1670/71 **Mary Turner**; (2)¹¹⁹ aft 1677 **Sarah Mumford**.

Facts for Benedict Arnold

Of Newport, RI; son of Governor Benedict Arnold & Damaris Westcott¹²⁰. Assistant from 1690 to 1695¹²¹. Representative to General Court 1699¹²². Had six children by 1st wife, Mary Turner, but four (or six) names not shown¹²³. Had three daughters by 2nd wife, Sarah Mumford, but names not shown¹²⁴.

Facts for Mary Turner

1st wife of Benedict Arnold¹²⁵.

Facts for Sarah Mumford

2nd wife of Benedict Arnold¹²⁶.

Children of Benedict Arnold and Mary Turner were as follows:

+ 37 i **Benedict⁴ Arnold.**

38 ii **Captain Oliver⁴ Arnold.** Facts: Son of Benedict Arnold & grandson of Governor Benedict Arnold¹²⁷. Settled at Norwich, CT¹²⁸. Appears to be brother Captain Benedict Arnold who married Hannah Waterman.

¹¹⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹¹⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹¹⁶Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹¹⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹¹⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹¹⁹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹²⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

15. **Dr. Caleb³ Arnold** (Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹²⁹ 1644; died¹³⁰ 1719. He married¹³¹ in 1666 **Abigail Wilbour**, daughter of Captain Samuel Wilbour.

Facts for Dr. Caleb Arnold

Of Portsmouth, RI; son of Governor Benedict & Damarius (Westcott) Arnold¹³².

Children of Dr. Caleb Arnold and Abigail Wilbour were as follows:

+ 39 i **Samuel⁴ Arnold**.

19. **Anne³ Arnold** (Governor Benedict², William¹). She married¹³³ **Captain John Chace**.

Facts for Anne Arnold

Daughter of Benedict Arnold, 1st Governor of colony under charter of Charles II¹³⁴. Not shown as a child of Governor Benedict Arnold & Damaris Westcott¹³⁵.

Facts for Captain John Chace

of Newport, RI¹³⁶.

Children of Anne Arnold and Captain John Chace were as follows:

+ 40 i **Samuel⁴ Chace**.

20. **Mary³ Rhodes** (Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁷ bet 1654 and 1655 in Providence, RI; died¹³⁸ abt 1692 in Warwick, MA. She married¹³⁹ **John Low**, son of Captain Anthony Low and Frances Unknown.

Facts for John Low

Son of Anthony Low & grandson of John Low¹⁴⁰. Warning: assumed to be the brother of Samuel Low¹⁴¹.

Children of Mary Rhodes and John Low were as follows:

+ 41 i **Mary⁴ Low**.

21. **Rebecca³ Rhodes** (Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died¹⁴² 1727. She married (1)¹⁴³ on 3 Feb 1671/72 **Nicholas**

¹²⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹³⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹³¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹³²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹³³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

¹³⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

¹³⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

¹³⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

¹³⁷William Addams Reitwiesner, <http://members.aol.com/wreitwiesn/candidates2000/bush.html> .

¹³⁸William Addams Reitwiesner, <http://members.aol.com/wreitwiesn/candidates2000/bush.html> .

¹³⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹⁴⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹⁴¹Bruce H. Harrison .

¹⁴²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁴³Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

Power, Jr., died¹⁴⁴ 16 Dec 1675 in Providence, RI; (2)¹⁴⁵ on 2 Dec 1676 **Daniel Williams**, born¹⁴⁶ 15 Feb 1641/42; died¹⁴⁷ 14 May 1712, son of Rev. Roger Williams and Mary Barnard.

Facts for Rebecca Rhodes

Widow of Nicholas Power before marrying Daniel Williams¹⁴⁸. Name also shown as Rebecca Power¹⁴⁹.

Facts for Nicholas Power, Jr.

Name shown as Nicholas Power, Jr., 1st husband of Rebekah Rhodes¹⁵⁰. Killed in King Philip's War¹⁵¹.

Facts for Daniel Williams

Son of Mary Barnard & Roger Williams¹⁵². Of Providence, RI¹⁵³. 2nd husband of Rebekah Rhodes¹⁵⁴.

Children of Rebecca Rhodes and Nicholas Power, Jr. were as follows:

+ 42 i **Nicholas⁴ Power.**

Children of Rebecca Rhodes and Daniel Williams were as follows:

+ 43 i **Mary⁴ Williams.**

+ 44 ii **Joseph⁴ Williams.**

+ 45 iii **Peleg⁴ Williams.**

+ 46 iv **Roger⁴ Williams.**

22. **John³ Rhodes** (Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁵ 1658; died¹⁵⁶ Aug 1716. He married¹⁵⁷ in 1685 **Waite Waterman**, born¹⁵⁸ 1668; died¹⁵⁹ 1711, daughter of Resolved Waterman and Mercy Williams.

Facts for John Rhodes

Of Warwick, RI¹⁶⁰. Married at least 2 times¹⁶¹.

Facts for Waite Waterman

Daughter of Mercy Williams & Resolved Waterman¹⁶². 1st wife of John Rhodes¹⁶³.

¹⁴⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

¹⁴⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁴⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁴⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁴⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁴⁹ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹⁵⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵² 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹⁵³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁵⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

Children of John Rhodes and Waite Waterman were as follows:

- + 47 i **Major John⁴ Rhodes.**
- + 48 ii **Joseph⁴ Rhodes.**
- + 49 iii **Phoebe⁴ Rhodes.**

23. **Malachi³ Rhodes** (Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died¹⁶⁴ 1682. He married¹⁶⁵ **Mary Carder**; died¹⁶⁶ 1693, daughter of Richard Carder.

Facts for Malachi Rhodes

Son of Zachariah Rhodes who came to America¹⁶⁷. Of Pawtuxet; second son of Zachariah Rhodes & Joanna Arnold¹⁶⁸.

Children of Malachi Rhodes and Mary Carder were as follows:

- + 50 i **Malachi⁴ Rhodes.**

24. **Esther³ Arnold** (Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁹ 22 Sep 1647; died¹⁷⁰ 1688. She married (1)¹⁷¹ **Unknown Hawkins**; (2)¹⁷² in 1671 **James Dexter**, died¹⁷³ 1676; (3)¹⁷⁴ on 30 Oct 1680 **William Andrews**.

Facts for Esther Arnold

Married 2 times¹⁷⁵.

Facts for James Dexter

1st husband of Esther Arnold¹⁷⁶.

Facts for William Andrews

2nd husband of Esther Arnold¹⁷⁷.

Children of Esther Arnold and William Andrews were as follows:

- 51 i **Mary⁴ Andrews.** She married¹⁷⁸ **Simon Smith** (see 34), son of Benjamin Smith and Lydia

¹⁶² Garrison Kent Hall, The Pedigree of Fletcher Garrison Hall, page , 282.

¹⁶³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁷² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

Carpenter. Facts: Only child of William Andrews & Esther Arnold¹⁷⁹.

25. **Israel³ Arnold** (Stephen², William¹), born¹⁸⁰ 30 Oct 1649; died¹⁸¹ 15 Sep 1716. He married¹⁸² on 16 Apr 1677 **Mary Barker**; died¹⁸³ 19 Sep 1723, daughter of Ensign James Barker and Barbara Dungan.

Facts for Israel Arnold

Eldest son of Stephen Arnold & Sarah Smith¹⁸⁴. Lived on the south part of the Arnold Purchase, In Pawtuxet, RI, which his father gave him¹⁸⁵. Had ten children by Mary (Barber) Smith, but nine names not shown¹⁸⁶.

Facts for Mary Barker

Widow of Elisha Smith before marrying Israel Arnold¹⁸⁷. Name also shown as Mary Barker Smith¹⁸⁸. Name also shown as Mary, daughter of James Barber¹⁸⁹.

Children of Israel Arnold and Mary Barker were as follows:

- + 52 i **Israel⁴ Arnold.**
- + 53 ii **William⁴ Arnold.**
- + 54 iii **Sarah⁴ Arnold.**
- + 55 iv **Major James⁴ Arnold.**
- + 56 v **Captain Josiah⁴ Arnold.**
- + 57 vi **Simon⁴ Arnold.**

26. **Stephen³ Arnold** (Stephen², William¹), born¹⁹⁰ 27 Nov 1654. He married¹⁹¹ unknown.

Facts for Stephen Arnold

Received from his father the north third of the Coweset Purchase¹⁹².

Children of Stephen Arnold were as follows:

- + 58 i **Philip⁴ Arnold.**

27. **Elizabeth³ Arnold** (Stephen², William¹), born¹⁹³ 2 Nov 1659; died¹⁹⁴ 5 Jun 1728. She married¹⁹⁵ on 16 Dec

¹⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁸⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁸¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁸² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁸³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁸⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁸⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁸⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁸⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁸⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8 & 9.

¹⁸⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁹⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁹¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁹² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

1680 **Captain Peter Greene**, born¹⁹⁶ 7 Feb 1654/55; died¹⁹⁷ 12 Aug 1723, son of Major John Greene and Ann Almy.

Facts for Captain Peter Greene

Of Warwick, RI¹⁹⁸. Said to be son of Surgeon John Greene, but not shown by which wife¹⁹⁹. Name shown as Captain Peter Greene, son of Major John & Ann (Almy) Greene²⁰⁰. Deputy Governor of RI²⁰¹.

Children of Elizabeth Arnold and Captain Peter Greene were as follows:

- + 59 i **Major Peter⁴ Greene.**
- + 60 ii **William⁴ Greene.**

28. **Elisha³ Arnold** (Stephen², William¹), born²⁰² 18 Feb 1661/62; died²⁰³ 24 Mar 1709/10. He married²⁰⁴ **Susanna Carpenter** (see 35), daughter of Ephraim Carpenter and Susannah Harris.

Facts for Susanna Carpenter

Conflict: daughter of William Carpenter²⁰⁵.

Children of Elisha Arnold and Susanna Carpenter were as follows:

- + 61 i **Katherine⁴ Arnold.**

Generation 4

31. **Benjamin⁴ Carpenter** (Benjamin³, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁶ 1673; died²⁰⁷ 16 Dec 1766. He married²⁰⁸ **Prudence Kingsley**, born²⁰⁹ 23 Aug 1714; died²¹⁰ 29 Jul 1801, daughter of Nathaniel Kingsley and Christian Cole.

Children of Benjamin Carpenter and Prudence Kingsley were as follows:

- + 62 i **Oliver⁵ Carpenter.**

¹⁹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁹⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁹⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁹⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²⁰⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁰¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰⁴ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

²⁰⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

²⁰⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

²⁰⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

²⁰⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

²¹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

33. **Benjamin⁴ Smith, Jr.** (Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married²¹¹ on 25 Dec 1691 **Phoebe Arnold** (see 30), born²¹² 1670, born²¹³ 9 Nov 1671; died²¹⁴ aft 1729, daughter of Stephen Arnold and Sarah Smith.

Facts for Benjamin Smith, Jr.
of Warwick, RI²¹⁵.

Children of Benjamin Smith, Jr. and Phoebe Arnold were as follows:

+ 63 i **Phoebe⁵ Smith.**

34. **Simon⁴ Smith** (Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married²¹⁶ **Mary Andrews** (see 51), daughter of William Andrews and Esther Arnold.

Facts for Simon Smith
Son of Elizabeth (Lydia) Carpenter & Benjamin Smith²¹⁷.

Facts for Mary Andrews
Only child of William Andrews & Esther Arnold²¹⁸.

Children of Simon Smith and Mary Andrews were as follows:

+ 64 i **Simon⁵ Smith.**

36. **Abigail⁴ Arnold** (Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born²¹⁹ 14 Dec 1685; died²²⁰ 14 Dec 1705. She married²²¹ on 14 Feb 1704/05 **Governor Jonathan Law**, born²²² 1672, born²²³ 6 Aug 1674 in Milford, CT; died²²⁴ 6 Nov 1750, son of Jonathan Law and Sarah Clark.

Facts for Governor Jonathan Law
A.B., Harvard (1695)²²⁵. Chief Justice of CT 1725-1741²²⁶. Colonial Governor of CT²²⁷. Governor of CT

²¹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²¹³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²¹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²¹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²¹⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

²¹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

²¹⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

²¹⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²²⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²²¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²²² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 463.

²²³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²²⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²²⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 463.

²²⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²²⁷ Theodore Parsons Hall (qv), Family Records of Theodore Parsons Hall, and Alexandrine Louise Godfroy,, page , 11.

Colony 1741-1750²²⁸. 13th Governor of CT²²⁹. Married 5 times, but names of 1st four spouses not shown²³⁰.
Conflict: Chief Justice & Governor of RI²³¹.

Children of Abigail Arnold and Governor Jonathan Law were as follows:

+ 65 i **Jonathan⁵ Law.**

37. **Benedict⁴ Arnold** (Benedict³, Governor Benedict², William¹). He married²³² on 3 Jan 1704/05 **Patience Coggeshall**, born²³³ 6 Dec 1685; died²³⁴ 21 Dec 1721, daughter of Freegift Coggeshall and Elizabeth Matthews.

Facts for Benedict Arnold

Son of Benedict Arnold & Mary Turner²³⁵. Appears to be Captain Benedict Arnold who married Hannah Waterman²³⁶.

Children of Benedict Arnold and Patience Coggeshall were as follows:

+ 66 i **Captain Benedict⁵ Arnold.**

39. **Samuel⁴ Arnold** (Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born²³⁷ 1677. He married²³⁸ in 1706 **Mary George**, daughter of Samuel George.

Children of Samuel Arnold and Mary George were as follows:

+ 67 i **Joseph⁵ Arnold.**

40. **Samuel⁴ Chace** (Anne³ Arnold, Governor Benedict², William¹), born²³⁹ 30 Jul 1722. He married²⁴⁰ on 10 Aug 1743 **Freelove Lippitt**, born²⁴¹ 31 Mar 1720, daughter of Moses Lippitt and Ann Phillis Whipple.

Facts for Samuel Chace

Eldest son of Anne Arnold & Captain John Chace²⁴². Had 10 children, but names not shown²⁴³.

²²⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²²⁹ Nathaniel Goodwin, Foote Family, or the Descendants of Nathaniel Foote,, page , 210.

²³⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 463.

²³¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²³² Frances Grimes Sitherwood, Throckmorton Family History, Being the Record of the Throckmortons in the United States of America with Cognate Branches, page , 56.

²³³ Frances Grimes Sitherwood, Throckmorton Family History, Being the Record of the Throckmortons in the United States of America with Cognate Branches, page , 56.

²³⁴ Frances Grimes Sitherwood, Throckmorton Family History, Being the Record of the Throckmortons in the United States of America with Cognate Branches, page , 56.

²³⁵ William Addams Reitwiesner, <http://members.aol.com/wreitwiesn/candidates2000/bush.html> .

²³⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 36.

²³⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²³⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²³⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

²⁴⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

²⁴¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

²⁴² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

²⁴³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

Children of Samuel Chace and Freelove Lippitt were as follows:

- 68 i **Elizabeth⁵ Chace**. She married²⁴⁴ **Thomas Lippitt**, born²⁴⁵ 15 May 1758; died²⁴⁶ 20 Apr 1836, son of Joseph Lippitt and Lucy Bowen. Facts: Youngest of 10 children of Freelove Lippitt & Samuel Chace²⁴⁷. 1st wife of Thomas Lippitt²⁴⁸.

41. **Mary⁴ Low** (Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married²⁴⁹ **Ephraim Pierce**, born²⁵⁰ 1674, son of Ephraim Pierce and Hannah Holbrook.

Facts for Ephraim Pierce

Lived in Rehoboth & Swansea, MA²⁵¹.

Children of Mary Low and Ephraim Pierce were as follows:

- + 69 i **Deacon Mial⁵ Pierce**.
 70 ii **Mary⁵ Pierce**, born²⁵² 16 Nov 1697. She married²⁵³ on 14 Jan 1722/23 **Benjamin Norton**.
 + 71 iii **David⁵ Pierce**.
 72 iv **Elizabeth⁵ Pierce**, born²⁵⁴ 30 May 1703. She married²⁵⁵ on 30 Jul 1724 **Jeremiah Eddy**.
 73 v **Clothier⁵ Pierce**, born²⁵⁶ 24 May 1728.
 + 74 vi **Ephraim⁵ Pierce**.

42. **Nicholas⁴ Power** (Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died²⁵⁷ 18 May 1734 in Providence, RI. He married²⁵⁸ **Mary Tillinghast**, died²⁵⁹ 13 Nov 1769.

Facts for Mary Tillinghast

Name also shown as Mercy Tillinghast²⁶⁰.

Children of Nicholas Power and Mary Tillinghast were as follows:

- + 75 i **Hope⁵ Power**.

²⁴⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73 & 71.

²⁴⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

²⁴⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

²⁴⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73 & 71.

²⁴⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

²⁴⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 49.

²⁵⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, page , 688.

²⁵¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 49.

²⁵²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 50.

²⁵³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 50.

²⁵⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 50.

²⁵⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 50.

²⁵⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 50.

²⁵⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²⁵⁸Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²⁵⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²⁶⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

43. **Mary⁴ Williams** (Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died²⁶¹ aft 1740. She married²⁶² **Epenetus Olney**, born²⁶³ 18 Jan 1674/75; died²⁶⁴ 18 Sep 1740.

Facts for Epenetus Olney
of Providence, RI²⁶⁵.

Children of Mary Williams and Epenetus Olney were as follows:

+ 76 i **James⁵ Olney**.

44. **Joseph⁴ Williams** (Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married²⁶⁶ **Sarah Whitman**.

Facts for Joseph Williams
Son of Rebecca Power & Daniel Williams²⁶⁷.

Children of Joseph Williams and Sarah Whitman were as follows:

+ 77 i **Benoni⁵ Williams**.

45. **Peleg⁴ Williams** (Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died²⁶⁸ 1766. He married²⁶⁹ **Elizabeth Carpenter** (see 32), daughter of Timothy Carpenter and Hannah Burton.

Facts for Peleg Williams
Son of Daniel Williams & Rebecca Rhodes²⁷⁰.

Children of Peleg Williams and Elizabeth Carpenter were as follows:

+ 78 i **Freelove⁵ Williams**.
+ 79 ii **Silas⁵ Williams**.

46. **Roger⁴ Williams** (Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born May 1680. He married²⁷¹ unknown.

Facts for Roger Williams
Son of Daniel Williams & Rebekah Rhodes²⁷².

Children of Roger Williams were as follows:

²⁶¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²⁶² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²⁶³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²⁶⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²⁶⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

²⁶⁶ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

²⁶⁷ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

²⁶⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁷⁰ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 103.

²⁷¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

²⁷² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

+ 80 i **Rebekah⁵ Williams.**

47. **Major John⁴ Rhodes** (John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁷³ 1691; died²⁷⁴ 1776. He married²⁷⁵ **Catharine Holden**; died²⁷⁶ 1731, daughter of Charles Holden and Catherine Greene.

Facts for Major John Rhodes

Son of John & Waite (Waterman) Rhodes²⁷⁷. Deputy to General Assembly²⁷⁸. Major of colonial militia in 1714²⁷⁹.

Children of Major John Rhodes and Catharine Holden were as follows:

- + 81 i **Waite⁵ Rhodes.**
- + 82 ii **Captain Charles⁵ Rhodes.**
- + 83 iii **Captain Anthony⁵ Rhodes.**

48. **Joseph⁴ Rhodes** (John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁸⁰ 1693; died²⁸¹ 1738. He married²⁸² **Mary Arnold**, born²⁸³ 1696; died²⁸⁴ 1745.

Facts for Joseph Rhodes

Son of John & Waite (Waterman) Rhodes²⁸⁵.

Children of Joseph Rhodes and Mary Arnold were as follows:

- + 84 i **Penelope⁵ Rhodes.**

49. **Phoebe⁴ Rhodes** (John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁸⁶ 30 Nov 1698; died²⁸⁷ 1761; died²⁸⁸ 1770. She married (1)²⁸⁹ **Anthony Holden**, died²⁹⁰ 13 May 1720; (2)²⁹¹ aft 1719 **Samuel Aborn**, born²⁹² 1697; died²⁹³

²⁷³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁷⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁷⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

²⁷⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁷⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁷⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁷⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁸⁰ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²⁸¹ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²⁸² Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²⁸³ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²⁸⁴ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²⁸⁵ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²⁸⁶ Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Illinois, #4, 1925, page , 16.

²⁸⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²⁸⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁸⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²⁹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²⁹¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁹² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

1761.

Facts for Phoebe Rhodes

Wife of Anthony Holden before marrying Samuel Aborn²⁹⁴.

Facts for Anthony Holden

1st husband of Phoebe Rhodes²⁹⁵.

Children of Phoebe Rhodes and Anthony Holden were as follows:

+ 85 i **Catharine⁵ Holden.**

Children of Phoebe Rhodes and Samuel Aborn were as follows:

+ 86 i **James⁵ Aborn.**

50. **Malachi⁴ Rhodes** (Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died²⁹⁶ 1714. He married²⁹⁷ in 1700 **Dorothy Whipple**; died²⁹⁸ 1728, daughter of John Whipple and Rebecca Scott.

Children of Malachi Rhodes and Dorothy Whipple were as follows:

+ 87 i **Malachi⁵ Rhodes.**

+ 88 ii **James⁵ Rhodes.**

52. **Israel⁴ Arnold** (Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁹⁹ 18 Jan 1677/78; died³⁰⁰ 3 Aug 1753. He married³⁰¹ on 28 Feb 1697/98 **Elizabeth Smith**, born³⁰² 1672; died³⁰³ 7 Feb 1717/18.

Facts for Israel Arnold

Son of Israel Arnold & Mary Barker³⁰⁴.

Children of Israel Arnold and Elizabeth Smith were as follows:

+ 89 i **Stephen⁵ Arnold.**

53. **William⁴ Arnold** (Israel³, Stephen², William¹); died³⁰⁵ 1759. He married³⁰⁶ unknown.

²⁹³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁹⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁹⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁹⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁹⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁹⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁹⁹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

³⁰⁰ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

³⁰¹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

³⁰² Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

³⁰³ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

³⁰⁴ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

³⁰⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

³⁰⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

Facts for William Arnold

Second of ten children of Israel Arnold & Mary (Barber) Smith³⁰⁷. Admitted freeman in 1708³⁰⁸.

Children of William Arnold were as follows:

+ 90 i **Josiah⁵ Arnold.**

54. **Sarah⁴ Arnold** (Israel³, Stephen², William¹); died³⁰⁹ 26 Nov 1727 in Warwick, RI. She married³¹⁰ on 21 Dec 1708 **Silas Carpenter, Jr.**, died³¹¹ 13 Jun 1751.

Facts for Silas Carpenter, Jr.

Descendant of William Arnold (qv) who married Christian Peake (qv)³¹². Of Providence, RI³¹³. Conflict: birth date shown as July 27, 1709³¹⁴.

Children of Sarah Arnold and Silas Carpenter, Jr. were as follows:

+ 91 i **Mary⁵ Carpenter.**

55. **Major James⁴ Arnold** (Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born³¹⁵ 1689; died³¹⁶ 1 Feb 1777. He married³¹⁷ on 24 Jan 1718/19 **Elizabeth Rhodes**, born³¹⁸ 1703, born³¹⁹ Mar 1738/39; died³²⁰ 30 Jul 1767, daughter of Peleg Rhodes.

Facts for Major James Arnold

Name shown as Major James Arnold, son of Mary Barker Smith & Israel Arnold³²¹.

Children of Major James Arnold and Elizabeth Rhodes were as follows:

+ 92 i **Colonel James⁵ Arnold, Jr.**

56. **Captain Josiah⁴ Arnold** (Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born³²² 1693; died³²³ 1758. He married (1)³²⁴ **Maplet**

³⁰⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

³⁰⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

³⁰⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³¹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³¹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³¹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³¹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³¹⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³¹⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³¹⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³¹⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³¹⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³²⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³²¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³²² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

³²³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

³²⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

Remington; (2)³²⁵ Elizabeth Carpenter Arnold, born³²⁶ 23 Jul 1699.

Facts for Captain Josiah Arnold

Son of Mary Barker Smith & Israel Arnold³²⁷. Name shown as Captain Josiah Arnold³²⁸.

Children of Captain Josiah Arnold and Maplet Remington were as follows:

93 i **Sarah⁵ Arnold**, born³²⁹ 24 May 1748; died³³⁰ 30 Dec 1806. She married³³¹ on 8 Aug 1770 **Elder Abraham Lippitt** (see 147), born³³² 26 Oct 1747, son of Moses Lippitt and Waite Rhodes.

Children of Captain Josiah Arnold and Elizabeth Carpenter Arnold were as follows:

+ 94 i **Sergeant Elisha⁵ Arnold**.

57. **Simon⁴ Arnold** (Israel³, Stephen², William¹). He married³³³ **Lydia Green**.

Facts for Simon Arnold

Of Warwick; son of Israel Arnold & grandson of Stephen Arnold & great-grandson of William Arnold³³⁴. Warning: assumed to be son of Israel & Mary (Barker) Arnold³³⁵. 306,000th person entered into the Family Forest (entered at Waikoloa Village, HI) (18 May 2002)³³⁶.

Children of Simon Arnold and Lydia Green were as follows:

95 i **Hester⁵ Arnold**. She married³³⁷ in 1761 **Captain Peter Rhodes** (see 150), born³³⁸ 1741; died³³⁹ 1823, son of Captain Charles Rhodes and Deborah Greene.

58. **Philip⁴ Arnold** (Stephen³, Stephen², William¹), born³⁴⁰ 12 Feb 1692/93. He married³⁴¹ **Susannah Greene**, daughter of Captain Benjamin Greene.

Children of Philip Arnold and Susannah Greene were as follows:

³²⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

³²⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

³²⁷ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

³²⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

³²⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

³³⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

³³¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

³³² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

³³³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³³⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³³⁵ Bruce H. Harrison .

³³⁶ Bruce H. Harrison .

³³⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³³⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³³⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁴⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³⁴¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

- 96 i **Elizabeth⁵ Arnold**, born³⁴² 24 Sep 1724, born³⁴³ 23 Nov 1724; died³⁴⁴ 11 Aug 1811. She married³⁴⁵ in 1744 **Colonel James Arnold, Jr.** (see 92), born³⁴⁶ 1723, born³⁴⁷ 11 Jul 1724 in Warwick, RI; died³⁴⁸ 6 Jan 1793; died³⁴⁹ 13 Oct 1793 in Warwick, RI, son of Major James Arnold and Elizabeth Rhodes.

59. **Major Peter⁴ Greene** (Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born³⁵⁰ 1682; died³⁵¹ 1767. He married³⁵² **Keziah Davis**.

Facts for Major Peter Greene

Son of Captain Peter & Elizabeth (Arnold) Greene³⁵³.

Children of Major Peter Greene and Keziah Davis were as follows:

- 97 i **Deborah⁵ Greene**. She married³⁵⁴ in 1739 **Captain Charles Rhodes** (see 82), born³⁵⁵ 1719; died³⁵⁶ 1777, son of Major John Rhodes and Catharine Holden.

60. **William⁴ Greene** (Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born³⁵⁷ 28 Jul 1690; died³⁵⁸ 17 Mar 1766. He married³⁵⁹ on 14 Feb 1712/13 **Sarah Medbury**, born³⁶⁰ 27 Apr 1689; died³⁶¹ 6 Apr 1763.

Facts for Sarah Medbury

of Rehoboth, MA³⁶².

Children of William Greene and Sarah Medbury were as follows:

- + 98 i **James⁵ Greene**.

³⁴²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³⁴³1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³⁴⁴1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

³⁴⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³⁴⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³⁴⁷1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

³⁴⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

³⁴⁹1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

³⁵⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

³⁵⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

³⁵⁸Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

³⁵⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

³⁶⁰Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

³⁶¹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

³⁶²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

61. **Katherine⁴ Arnold** (Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born³⁶³ 1690. She married³⁶⁴ **James Ballou**, born³⁶⁵ 1684; died³⁶⁶ 1764, son of James Ballou and Susanna Whitman.

Facts for Katherine Arnold

Name also shown as Catherine Arnold³⁶⁷.

Facts for James Ballou

Son of James & Susanna (Whitman) Ballou³⁶⁸.

Children of Katherine Arnold and James Ballou were as follows:

- + 99 i **Ariel⁵ Ballou.**
- + 100 ii **Martha⁵ Ballou.**
- + 101 iii **James⁵ Ballou.**

Generation 5

62. **Oliver⁵ Carpenter** (Benjamin⁴, Benjamin³, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born³⁶⁹ 1 Sep 1739. He married³⁷⁰ **Susanna Potter**, born³⁷¹ 3 Jul 1755, daughter of Benjamin Potter and Jemima Williams.

Children of Oliver Carpenter and Susanna Potter were as follows:

- + 102 i **Charlotte⁶ Carpenter.**

63. **Phoebe⁵ Smith** (Benjamin⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born³⁷² 5 Dec 1699. She married³⁷³ **James Cargill, Jr.**

Facts for James Cargill, Jr.

of North Kingston, RI³⁷⁴.

Children of Phoebe Smith and James Cargill, Jr. were as follows:

- + 103 i **Lucy⁶ Cargill.**

64. **Simon⁵ Smith** (Simon⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married³⁷⁵ on 23 Mar 1766

³⁶³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

³⁶⁴ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

³⁶⁵ Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

³⁶⁶ Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

³⁶⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

³⁶⁸ Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 500 & 501.

³⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

³⁷⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 13.

³⁷¹ Charles H. Browning, Americans of Royal Descent. Seventh Edition, page , 14.

³⁷² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

³⁷³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

³⁷⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

³⁷⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

Freelove Fenner, born³⁷⁶ 13 Jul 1743, daughter of Arthur Fenner.

Children of Simon Smith and Freelove Fenner were as follows:

+ 104 i **Simon⁶ Smith.**

65. **Jonathan⁵ Law** (Abigail⁴ Arnold, Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born³⁷⁷ abt 5 Dec 1705; died³⁷⁸ 24 Sep 1790. He married³⁷⁹ on 11 Jan 1736/37 **Eunice Andrew**, born³⁸⁰ 16 Aug 1720; died³⁸¹ 2 Mar 1762, daughter of Unknown Andrew.

Facts for Eunice Andrew

Granddaughter of Abigail Treat & Rev. Samuel Andrew³⁸². Descendant of Rev. John Eliot (qv), "the celebrated apostle to the Indians"³⁸³. Descendant of Governor William Brenton of RI³⁸⁴.

Children of Jonathan Law and Eunice Andrew were as follows:

+ 105 i **Benedict Arnold⁶ Law.**

66. **Captain Benedict⁵ Arnold** (Benedict⁴, Benedict³, Governor Benedict², William¹). He married³⁸⁵ on 8 Nov 1733 in Norwich, CT **Hannah Waterman**, daughter of John Waterman and Elizabeth Lathrop.

Facts for Captain Benedict Arnold

Son of Benedict Arnold & Patience Coggeshall³⁸⁶. Appears to be son of Benedict Arnold & Mary Turner³⁸⁷. Had nine children by Hannah Waterman, names shown in Hinman's "Puritan Settlers of Connecticut," second edition, page 60³⁸⁸.

Facts for Hannah Waterman

Widow of Absalom King before marrying Captain Benedict Arnold³⁸⁹.

Children of Captain Benedict Arnold and Hannah Waterman were as follows:

106 i **Benedict⁶ Arnold.** Facts: Oldest child of Captain Benedict Arnold & Hannah Waterman; died young³⁹⁰.
 + 107 ii **General Benedict⁶ Arnold.**

³⁷⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

³⁷⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁷⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁸⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁸¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁸² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

³⁸³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁸⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

³⁸⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

³⁸⁶ William Addams Reitwiesner, <http://members.aol.com/wreitwiesn/candidates2000/bush.html> .

³⁸⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

³⁸⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

³⁸⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

³⁹⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

67. **Joseph⁵ Arnold** (Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born³⁹¹ 1710; died³⁹² 1776. He married³⁹³ in 1737 **Hannah Gifford**, daughter of Yelverton Gifford and Anna Northrup.

Facts for Joseph Arnold

Of Exeter, RI³⁹⁴. Married at least 2 times, but name of 1st spouse not shown³⁹⁵.

Facts for Hannah Gifford

2nd wife of Joseph Arnold³⁹⁶.

Children of Joseph Arnold and Hannah Gifford were as follows:

+ 108 i **Captain Stephen⁶ Arnold.**

69. **Deacon Mial⁵ Pierce** (Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born³⁹⁷ 24 Apr 1692, born³⁹⁸ 24 Apr 1693; died³⁹⁹ 18 Oct 1786. He married⁴⁰⁰ **Judith Ellis**, born⁴⁰¹ 1686; died⁴⁰² 6 Oct 1744, daughter of Judge Unknown Ellis.

Facts for Deacon Mial Pierce

Name also shown as Deacon Meal Pierce⁴⁰³. Of Rehoboth & Swansea, MA⁴⁰⁴.

Facts for Judith Ellis

Name also shown as Judith Round⁴⁰⁵.

Children of Deacon Mial Pierce and Judith Ellis were as follows:

109 i **Ephraim⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁰⁶ 9 Nov 1712; died⁴⁰⁷ 1 Nov 1789.
 110 ii **Wheeler⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁰⁸ 11 Jul 1714. He married⁴⁰⁹ **Elizabeth Allen.**
 + 111 iii **Rev. Nathan⁶ Pierce.**
 112 iv **Mary⁶ Pierce**, born⁴¹⁰ 18 Oct 1718. She married⁴¹¹ **Deacon Unknown Martin.**

³⁹¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³⁹² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³⁹³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³⁹⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³⁹⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³⁹⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

³⁹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

³⁹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 50.

³⁹⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

⁴⁰⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

⁴⁰¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁴⁰² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

⁴⁰³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁴⁰⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

⁴⁰⁵ Gary Boyd Roberts, Ancestors of American Presidents, First Authoritative Edition, page , 290.

⁴⁰⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

⁴⁰⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

⁴⁰⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

⁴⁰⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.

- 113 v **Judith⁶ Pierce**, born⁴¹² 21 Oct 1720. She married⁴¹³ on 26 Apr 1736 **William Tibbett**.
- 114 vi **Mial⁶ Pierce**, born⁴¹⁴ 24 Mar 1721/22. He married (1)⁴¹⁵ **Elizabeth Unknown**; (2)⁴¹⁶ **Patience Martin**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁴¹⁷.
- 115 vii **Jobe⁶ Pierce**, born⁴¹⁸ 25 Apr 1723. He married⁴¹⁹ **Abigail Pratt**.
- 116 viii **Caleb⁶ Pierce**, born⁴²⁰ 8 Jun 1726. He married⁴²¹ **Mary Rowland**.
- + 117 ix **Joshua⁶ Pierce**.

71. **David⁵ Pierce** (Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁴²² 26 Jul 1701; died⁴²³ Jan 1767. He married⁴²⁴ on 26 Nov 1719 **Mary Wood**, died⁴²⁵ Aug 1768.

Facts for David Pierce

Lived in Swansea, MA⁴²⁶.

Children of David Pierce and Mary Wood were as follows:

- 118 i **David⁶ Pierce**, born⁴²⁷ 14 Jan 1725/26. He married⁴²⁸ **Elizabeth Baker**.
- 119 ii **Elizabeth⁶ Pierce**, born⁴²⁹ 2 Jan 1733/34. She married⁴³⁰ on 1 Jan 1756 **Thomas Thurston**.
- 120 iii **Hannah⁶ Pierce**, born⁴³¹ 1 Jan 1729/30. She married⁴³² on 14 Feb 1754 **Samuel Law**.
- 121 iv **Jonathan⁶ Pierce**, born⁴³³ 7 Apr 1725. He married⁴³⁴ **Susannah Moott**.
- 122 v **Mary⁶ Pierce**, born⁴³⁵ 22 Feb 1726/27. She married⁴³⁶ on 28 Aug 1748 **John Law**.

410 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 411 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 412 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 413 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 414 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 415 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 416 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 417 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 418 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 419 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 420 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 421 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 58.
 422 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 50.
 423 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 424 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 425 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 426 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 427 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 428 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 429 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 430 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 431 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 432 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 433 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 434 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 435 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.
 436 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

- 123 vi **Patience⁶ Pierce**, born⁴³⁷ 10 Oct 1720. She married (1)⁴³⁸ **Obadiah Baker**; (2)⁴³⁹ **Russell Mason**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁴⁴⁰.
- 124 vii **Preserved⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁴¹ 17 Aug 1736. He married (1)⁴⁴² **Hannah Case**; (2)⁴⁴³ **Lydia Simmons**.
- 125 viii **Phebe⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁴⁴ 27 Jan 1738/39. She married⁴⁴⁵ in Dec 1763 **Isaac Upton**.

74. **Ephraim⁵ Pierce** (Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married⁴⁴⁶ on 2 Sep 1733 **Mary Stevenson**.

Facts for Ephraim Pierce

Lived in Swansea, MA⁴⁴⁷.

Children of Ephraim Pierce and Mary Stevenson were as follows:

- 126 i **Richard⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁴⁸ 1 Jan 1733/34.
- 127 ii **Peleg⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁴⁹ 13 Jan 1741/42.
- 128 iii **Mary⁶ Pierce**, born⁴⁵⁰ 27 Aug 1745.

75. **Hope⁵ Power** (Nicholas⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁴⁵¹ 4 Jan 1700/01, born⁴⁵² 4 Jan 1701/02; died⁴⁵³ 8 Jun 1792. She married⁴⁵⁴ on 21 Dec 1722 in Providence, RI **Captain James Brown**, born⁴⁵⁵ 22 Mar 1697/98 in Providence, RI; died⁴⁵⁶ 26 Apr 1739 in Providence, RI; died⁴⁵⁷ 27 Apr 1739 in Providence, RI, son of Elder James Brown and Mary Harris.

Facts for Hope Power

Mother of the famous "four brothers," merchants in Providence, RI and founders and patrons of Brown

⁴³⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴³⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴³⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁵⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 59.

⁴⁵¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

⁴⁵² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁵³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

⁴⁵⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁵⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., January, 1926, Whole Number 317, page , 79.

⁴⁵⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁵⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

University⁴⁵⁸.

Facts for Captain James Brown

Father of the famous "four brothers," merchants in Providence, RI and founders and patrons of Brown University⁴⁵⁹.

Children of Hope Power and Captain James Brown were as follows:

- 129 i **James⁶ Brown**, born⁴⁶⁰ 12 Feb 1723/24 in Providence, RI; died⁴⁶¹ 15 Feb 1749/50 in York, VA. Facts: Died unmarried⁴⁶².
- + 130 ii **Nicholas⁶ Brown**.
- 131 iii **Mary⁶ Brown**, born⁴⁶³ 1731 in Providence, RI. She married⁴⁶⁴ **John Vanderlight**.
- 132 iv **Hon. Joseph⁶ Brown**, born⁴⁶⁵ 3 Dec 1733 in Providence, RI; died⁴⁶⁶ 3 Dec 1785. He married⁴⁶⁷ on 30 Sep 1759 **Elizabeth Power**. Facts: Patriot in the American Revolution⁴⁶⁸. Filled both town & State offices⁴⁶⁹.
- 133 v **John⁶ Brown**, born⁴⁷⁰ 27 Jan 1735/36 in Providence, RI. He married⁴⁷¹ on 27 Nov 1760 **Sarah Smith**.
- 134 vi **Moses⁶ Brown**, born⁴⁷² 12 Sep 1738 in Providence, RI. He married (1)⁴⁷³ on 1 Jan 1764 **Anna Brown**, born⁴⁷⁴ 28 Nov 1744 in Providence, RI, daughter of Obadiah Brown and Mary Harris; (2)⁴⁷⁵ on 4 Mar 1779 **Mary Olney**; (3)⁴⁷⁶ on 2 May 1799 **Phebe Lockwood**. Facts: 1st cousin of 1st wife, Anna Brown⁴⁷⁷.

76. **James⁵ Olney** (Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died⁴⁷⁸ 10 Feb 1770. He married⁴⁷⁹ **Hannah Winsor**, born⁴⁸⁰ 26 Aug 1711; died⁴⁸¹ 27 Dec 1777.

⁴⁵⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁵⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁶⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 172.

⁴⁷⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 172.

⁴⁷⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁴⁷⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁸⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

Facts for James Olney

of North Providence, RI⁴⁸².

Facts for Hannah Winsor

of Providence, RI⁴⁸³.

Children of James Olney and Hannah Winsor were as follows:

+ 135 i **Emor⁶ Olney.**

77. **Benoni⁵ Williams** (Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married⁴⁸⁴ **Abigail Smith**, daughter of John Smith.

Children of Benoni Williams and Abigail Smith were as follows:

+ 136 i **William⁶ Williams.**

+ 137 ii **Abigail⁶ Williams.**

78. **Freelove⁵ Williams** (Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁴⁸⁵ 13 Nov 1713; died⁴⁸⁶ 20 Apr 1791. She married⁴⁸⁷ on 24 Dec 1732 **Daniel Fiske**, born⁴⁸⁸ 16 Dec 1710; died⁴⁸⁹ 27 Jun 1804, son of Benjamin Fiske and Abigail Bowen.

Facts for Daniel Fiske

Ensign, Carr's RI Company, in the American Revolution⁴⁹⁰.

Children of Freelove Williams and Daniel Fiske were as follows:

+ 138 i **Lieutenant Daniel⁶ Fiske.**

79. **Silas⁵ Williams** (Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married⁴⁹¹ **Hannah Wright**.

Facts for Silas Williams

Son of Peleg Williams & Elizabeth Carpenter⁴⁹².

Children of Silas Williams and Hannah Wright were as follows:

+ 139 i **Esther⁶ Williams.**

⁴⁸¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁸² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁸³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁴⁸⁴ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁴⁸⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁴⁸⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁴⁸⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁴⁸⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁴⁸⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁴⁹⁰ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

⁴⁹¹ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 103.

⁴⁹² Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 103.

80. **Rebekah⁵ Williams** (Roger⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married⁴⁹³ bef 1760 **David Thayer**.

Children of Rebekah Williams and David Thayer were as follows:

+ 140 i **Williams⁶ Thayer**.

81. **Waite⁵ Rhodes** (Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁴⁹⁴ 29 Dec 1714; died⁴⁹⁵ 13 Oct 1768. She married⁴⁹⁶ on 26 Apr 1732 **Moses Lippitt**, born⁴⁹⁷ 17 Jan 1708/09; died⁴⁹⁸ 8 Aug 1766, son of Moses Lippitt and Ann Phillis Whipple.

Facts for Moses Lippitt

Lived in Warwick, RI on a farm on Connimicut Point⁴⁹⁹.

Children of Waite Rhodes and Moses Lippitt were as follows:

- 141 i **Catharine⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁰⁰ 19 Dec 1734. She married⁵⁰¹ **Unknown Donaldson**.
- 142 ii **Moses⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁰² 1736; died⁵⁰³ 1740.
- 143 iii **Waite⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁰⁴ 1738; died⁵⁰⁵ 1740.
- 144 iv **Joseph⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁰⁶ 28 Jun 1740; died⁵⁰⁷ 29 Jul 1758 in Coast of Guinea.
- 145 v **Waite⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁰⁸ 10 Apr 1743. She married⁵⁰⁹ on 29 Aug 1765 **David Arnold** (see 169), son of Josiah Arnold and Elizabeth Vaughn.
- 146 vi **Moses⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵¹⁰ 26 May 1745. He married⁵¹¹ in 1768 **Tabitha Greene**, born⁵¹² 1750; died⁵¹³ 9 Aug 1831. Facts: Owned the grist-mill built by Thomas Stafford, the 1st & only one in Warwick, RI⁵¹⁴. Called "Moses of the Mill"; he ground corn for the whole town

⁴⁹³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁴⁹⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁴⁹⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁴⁹⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁴⁹⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 70.

⁴⁹⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 70.

⁴⁹⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁰⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

- of Warwick, RI⁵¹⁵. Had 9 children, but names not shown⁵¹⁶.
- + 147 vii **Elder Abraham⁶ Lippitt**.
 148 viii **Mary⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵¹⁷ 26 Jun 1749. She married⁵¹⁸ on 21 Jan 1768 **Caleb Greene**; died⁵¹⁹ in At Sea, son of Richard Greene and Elizabeth Godfrey.
 149 ix **Rebecca⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵²⁰ 11 Aug 1751; died⁵²¹ in New Lebanon, Columbia County, NY. Facts: Joined the Shakers at New Lebanon, Columbia County, NY & died there⁵²².

82. **Captain Charles⁵ Rhodes** (Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁵²³ 1719; died⁵²⁴ 1777. He married⁵²⁵ in 1739 **Deborah Greene** (see 97), daughter of Major Peter Greene and Keziah Davis.

Facts for Captain Charles Rhodes

Of Warwick, MA; son of John & Catharine (Holden) Rhodes⁵²⁶.

Children of Captain Charles Rhodes and Deborah Greene were as follows:

- + 150 i **Captain Peter⁶ Rhodes**.

83. **Captain Anthony⁵ Rhodes** (Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married⁵²⁷ unknown.

Facts for Captain Anthony Rhodes

Son of Major John Rhodes, but mother's name not shown⁵²⁸.

Children of Captain Anthony Rhodes were as follows:

- + 151 i **William⁶ Rhodes**.

84. **Penelope⁵ Rhodes** (Joseph⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married⁵²⁹ abt 1745 **Thomas Fry or Frye**, born⁵³⁰ 19 Dec 1723; died⁵³¹ 1805, son of Thomas Fry or Frye and Mary Greene.

Children of Penelope Rhodes and Thomas Fry or Frye were as follows:

⁵¹⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵¹⁹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵²⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵²¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵²²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵²³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁵²⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁵²⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁵²⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁵²⁷The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34.

⁵²⁸The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34.

⁵²⁹Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁵³⁰Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁵³¹Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

+ 152 i **Jeffrey Amherst Fry or⁶ Frye.**

85. **Catharine⁵ Holden** (Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁵³² 13 Oct 1717; died⁵³³ 4 May 1807. She married⁵³⁴ on 2 Jan 1735/36 **Christopher Lippitt**, born⁵³⁵ 29 Nov 1712; died⁵³⁶ 7 Dec 1764, son of Moses Lippitt and Ann Phillis Whipple.

Facts for Catharine Holden

Only child of Phoebe Rhodes & Anthony Holden⁵³⁷.

Facts for Christopher Lippitt

Moved to "Lippitt Hill", Cranston, RI from Warwick, RI⁵³⁸. Buried in the family grounds on "Lippitt Hill", Cranston, RI⁵³⁹.

Children of Catharine Holden and Christopher Lippitt were as follows:

- 153 i **Anthony⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁴⁰ abt 1738; died⁵⁴¹ 23 Oct 1751.
- 154 ii **Freelove⁶ Lippitt**. She married⁵⁴² on 22 Mar 1759 **Olney Rice**, son of Randal Rice.
- 155 iii **Mary⁶ Lippitt**. She married⁵⁴³ **Thomas Rice**, son of Randal Rice.
- + 156 iv **Brigadier-General Christopher⁶ Lippitt**.
- 157 v **Catherine⁶ Lippitt**. She married⁵⁴⁴ **Unknown Higginbottom**.
- 158 vi **Warren⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁴⁵ abt 1748; died⁵⁴⁶ 30 Nov 1751.
- 159 vii **Phebe⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁴⁷ 6 Dec 1749; died⁵⁴⁸ 6 Dec 1751.
- 160 viii **Moses⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁴⁹ 10 Sep 1751; died⁵⁵⁰ 15 Dec 1844. He married⁵⁵¹ on 8 Jan 1775 **Anstis Holden**, daughter of Charles Holden. Facts: Officer in the 3rd company of Cranston, RI militia in the American Revolution⁵⁵². Moved to Killingly, CT (abt 1800)⁵⁵³. Had 13

⁵³² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁵³³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁵³⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵³⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁵³⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁵³⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁵³⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵³⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁴⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

- children, but names not shown⁵⁵⁴.
- + 161 ix **Charles⁶ Lippitt.**
 - 162 x **Loudon⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁵⁵ 17 Apr 1756; died⁵⁵⁶ 18 Aug 1841. He married⁵⁵⁷ on 18 Apr 1781 **Nancy Remington**; died⁵⁵⁸ 22 Feb 1826, daughter of Captain Peleg Remington. Facts: Moved to Crawford County, PA from Otsego County, NY⁵⁵⁹. Had 3 children, but names not shown⁵⁶⁰.
 - 163 xi **Waterman⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁶¹ 2 May 1758.
 - 164 xii **John⁶ Lippitt**, born⁵⁶² 14 Feb 1763; died⁵⁶³ 19 Jul 1830. Facts: Private in Capt. Dexter's Co., in his brother's regt. in the American Revolution (1776)⁵⁶⁴. At the battles of Trenton & Princeton⁵⁶⁵. Kept a store in Providence, RI after the war⁵⁶⁶. Married 2 times, but names not shown⁵⁶⁷. Had 11 daughters & 2 sons (both died early), but names not shown⁵⁶⁸.

86. **James⁵ Aborn** (Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁵⁶⁹ 1734; died⁵⁷⁰ 1801. He married⁵⁷¹ **Hannah Westgate**, born⁵⁷² 1735; died⁵⁷³ 1819, daughter of Robert Westgate.

Facts for James Aborn

Minute-man in the American Revolution⁵⁷⁴.

Children of James Aborn and Hannah Westgate were as follows:

- + 165 i **Edward⁶ Aborn.**

87. **Malachi⁵ Rhodes** (Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁵⁷⁵ 1701. He married⁵⁷⁶ in 1731 **Deborah Wightman**, daughter of George Wightman.

⁵⁵⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁵⁵⁹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁵⁶⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁵⁷⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁵⁷¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁵⁷²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁵⁷³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁵⁷⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁵⁷⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

⁵⁷⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

Children of Malachi Rhodes and Deborah Wightman were as follows:

+ 166 i **Malachi⁶ Rhodes.**

88. **James⁵ Rhodes** (Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁵⁷⁷ 1710; died⁵⁷⁸ 9 Oct 1797. He married unknown.

Facts for James Rhodes

Second son of Malachi Rhodes⁵⁷⁹. Warning: assumed to be son of Dorothy Whipple⁵⁸⁰. Had seven sons, but six names not shown⁵⁸¹.

Children of James Rhodes were as follows:

+ 167 i **Robert⁶ Rhodes.**

89. **Stephen⁵ Arnold** (Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁵⁸² 7 Nov 1710; died⁵⁸³ 3 Jul 1743. He married⁵⁸⁴ in 1735 **Mercy Tillinghast**, born⁵⁸⁵ 1710; died⁵⁸⁶ 16 Jan 1782.

Children of Stephen Arnold and Mercy Tillinghast were as follows:

+ 168 i **Elizabeth⁶ Arnold.**

90. **Josiah⁵ Arnold** (William⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹). He married⁵⁸⁷ **Elizabeth Vaughn.**

Facts for Josiah Arnold

Eldest son of William Arnold who died in 1759⁵⁸⁸. Married two times, but names not shown⁵⁸⁹.

Facts for Elizabeth Vaughn

Appears to be the 1st wife of Josiah Arnold⁵⁹⁰.

Children of Josiah Arnold and Elizabeth Vaughn were as follows:

+ 169 i **David⁶ Arnold.**

⁵⁷⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁷⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁷⁹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁸⁰Bruce H. Harrison .

⁵⁸¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁸²Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁵⁸³Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁵⁸⁴Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁵⁸⁵Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁵⁸⁶Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁵⁸⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁵⁸⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁸⁹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁵⁹⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

91. **Mary⁵ Carpenter** (Sarah⁴ Arnold, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁵⁹¹ 14 Feb 1713/14. She married⁵⁹² on 29 Apr 1733 **Benjamin Westcott III**, born⁵⁹³ 1716.

Facts for Benjamin Westcott III

Of Providence, RI⁵⁹⁴.

Children of Mary Carpenter and Benjamin Westcott III were as follows:

+ 170 i **James⁶ Westcott**.

92. **Colonel James⁵ Arnold, Jr.** (Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁵⁹⁵ 1723, born⁵⁹⁶ 11 Jul 1724 in Warwick, RI; died⁵⁹⁷ 6 Jan 1793; died⁵⁹⁸ 13 Oct 1793 in Warwick, RI. He married⁵⁹⁹ in 1744 **Elizabeth Arnold** (see 96), born⁶⁰⁰ 24 Sep 1724, born⁶⁰¹ 23 Nov 1724; died⁶⁰² 11 Aug 1811, daughter of Philip Arnold and Susannah Greene.

Facts for Colonel James Arnold, Jr.

Patriot ancestor of an Associate of The Order of Founders & Patriots of America⁶⁰³. Colonel of RI Militia & Member of Council of War in the American Revolution⁶⁰⁴. A signer of the Declaration of Independence of RI⁶⁰⁵.

Children of Colonel James Arnold, Jr. and Elizabeth Arnold were as follows:

+ 171 i **George⁶ Arnold**.

94. **Sergeant Elisha⁵ Arnold** (Captain Josiah⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁶⁰⁶ 23 Nov 1731 in Warwick, RI; died⁶⁰⁷ 1815 in Amsterdam, NY. He married⁶⁰⁸ **Sarah Francisco**.

Facts for Sergeant Elisha Arnold

Patriot ancestor of an Associate of The Order of Founders & Patriots of America⁶⁰⁹. Served in NY Militia in the

⁵⁹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁵⁹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁵⁹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁵⁹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁵⁹⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁵⁹⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁵⁹⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁵⁹⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁵⁹⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁶⁰⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁶⁰¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁶⁰² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁶⁰³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁶⁰⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁶⁰⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁶⁰⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁶⁰⁷ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁶⁰⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

⁶⁰⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

American Revolution⁶¹⁰. Sergeant, Capt Henry Vanderhoff's Co, Col. John Van Rensalaer's 14th Albany Regt⁶¹¹.

Children of Sergeant Elisha Arnold and Sarah Francisco were as follows:

+ 172 i **Abraham⁶ Arnold.**

98. **James⁵ Greene** (William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born⁶¹² 1713; died⁶¹³ 30 May 1690. He married⁶¹⁴ on 15 Jun 1738 **Desire Slocum**, born⁶¹⁵ 14 Jan 1719/20; died⁶¹⁶ 22 Nov 1794.

Facts for Desire Slocum

of Warwick, RI⁶¹⁷.

Children of James Greene and Desire Slocum were as follows:

+ 173 i **James⁶ Greene.**

+ 174 ii **Desire⁶ Greene.**

99. **Ariel⁵ Ballou** (Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born⁶¹⁸ 1715; died⁶¹⁹ 1791. He married⁶²⁰ in 1740 **Jerusha Slack**, born⁶²¹ 1722; died⁶²² 1796, daughter of Benjamin Slack and Jerusha Whiting.

Facts for Ariel Ballou

Son of James & Catherine (Arnold) Ballou⁶²³.

Children of Ariel Ballou and Jerusha Slack were as follows:

+ 175 i **Catherine⁶ Ballou.**

100. **Martha⁵ Ballou** (Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born⁶²⁴ 1720; died⁶²⁵ 1803. She married⁶²⁶ on 17 Jan 1740/41 **Rev. Nicholas Cook**, born⁶²⁷ 15 Sep 1718; died⁶²⁸ 17 Apr 1773, son of Deacon

⁶¹⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁶¹¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 525.

⁶¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁶¹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁶¹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁶¹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁶¹⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁶¹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁶¹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁶¹⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁶²⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁶²¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁶²² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁶²³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁶²⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

⁶²⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

⁶²⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁶²⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁶²⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

Nicholas Cook and Elizabeth Unknown.

Facts for Martha Ballou

Daughter of James & Catherine (Arnold) Ballou⁶²⁹.

Facts for Rev. Nicholas Cook

Elder & Pastor of Elder Josiah Cook Meeting House, Cumberland Hill, RI (oldest building extant in RI, now called Ballou Meeting House)⁶³⁰.

Children of Martha Ballou and Rev. Nicholas Cook were as follows:

+ 176 i **Nathaniel⁶ Cook.**

101. **James⁵ Ballou** (Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born⁶³¹ 1723; died⁶³² 1812. He married⁶³³ **Tamassin Cook**, born⁶³⁴ 1725; died⁶³⁵ 1804, daughter of Daniel Cook and Susanna Unknown.

Children of James Ballou and Tamassin Cook were as follows:

+ 177 i **James⁶ Ballou.**

Generation 6

102. **Charlotte⁶ Carpenter** (Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, Benjamin³, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). She married⁶³⁶ **Allen Gladding**, born⁶³⁷ 14 Nov 1764; died⁶³⁸ 22 May 1837, son of Jonathan Gladding and Susanna Cary.

Children of Charlotte Carpenter and Allen Gladding were as follows:

+ 178 i **Susan Cary⁷ Gladding.**

103. **Lucy⁶ Cargill** (Phoebe⁵ Smith, Benjamin⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). She married⁶³⁹ **Nathan Arnold.**

Facts for Nathan Arnold

of Cumberland, RI⁶⁴⁰. Descendant of Thomas Arnold who died in 1674 (qv)⁶⁴¹. Said to have been Captain of RI Militia in the American Revolution⁶⁴².

⁶²⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

⁶³⁰Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁶³¹Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁶³²Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁶³³Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

⁶³⁴Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁶³⁵Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁶³⁶Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁶³⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁶³⁸Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁶³⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁶⁴⁰Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁶⁴¹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁶⁴²Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

Children of Lucy Cargill and Nathan Arnold were as follows:

+ 179 i **Captain Nathan⁷ Arnold.**

104. **Simon⁶ Smith** (Simon⁵, Simon⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born⁶⁴³ 1710; died⁶⁴⁴ 1753. He married⁶⁴⁵ **Elizabeth Turpin.**

Children of Simon Smith and Elizabeth Turpin were as follows:

+ 180 i **Sarah⁷ Smith.**

105. **Benedict Arnold⁶ Law** (Jonathan⁵, Abigail⁴ Arnold, Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born⁶⁴⁶ 20 Dec 1740 in Milford, CT; died⁶⁴⁷ 19 Nov 1819 in North Milford, CT. He married⁶⁴⁸ on 4 Jan 1770 **Sarah Bryan**, born⁶⁴⁹ 24 Apr 1749; died⁶⁵⁰ 26 Nov 1785, daughter of Captain Richard Bryan and Sarah Fowler.

Children of Benedict Arnold Law and Sarah Bryan were as follows:

+ 181 i **Sarah Bryan⁷ Law.**

107. **General Benedict⁶ Arnold** (Captain Benedict⁵, Benedict⁴, Benedict³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born⁶⁵¹ 3 Jan 1740/41 in Norwich, CT; died⁶⁵² 14 Jun 1801 in London, England. He married⁶⁵³ on 8 Apr 1779 **Margaret "Peggy" Shippen**, born⁶⁵⁴ 1761; died⁶⁵⁵ 24 Aug 1804, daughter of Chief Justice Edward Shippen and Margaret Francis.

Facts for General Benedict Arnold

Second of nine children of Captain Benedict Arnold & Hannah Waterman⁶⁵⁶. Famous turncoat in the American Revolution; summary of military career and portrait shown⁶⁵⁷. Portrait shown⁶⁵⁸. Had five children, names shown⁶⁵⁹.

Facts for Margaret "Peggy" Shippen

⁶⁴³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁶⁴⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁶⁴⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁶⁴⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁴⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁴⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁴⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁵⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁶⁵¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁶⁵² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁶⁵³ George A. Hanson, Old Kent: The Eastern Shore of Maryland;, page , 333.

⁶⁵⁴ Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 158.

⁶⁵⁵ Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 168.

⁶⁵⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 436.

⁶⁵⁷ John Keegan and Andrew Wheatcroft, Who's Who in Military History, From 1453, page , 19 & 20.

⁶⁵⁸ Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 164b.

⁶⁵⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

Known as Peggy⁶⁶⁰. Original drawing of her by Major John Andre shown⁶⁶¹. Kicked out of PA during the American Revolution⁶⁶². Had 5 children, but names not shown⁶⁶³.

Children of General Benedict Arnold and Margaret "Peggy" Shippen were as follows:

- 182 i **Lieutenant Edward⁷ Arnold.**
- 183 ii **Major-General James R.⁷ Arnold.**
- 184 iii **Lieutenant-Colonel George⁷ Arnold.**
- 185 iv **William F.⁷ Arnold.**
- 186 v **Sophia M.⁷ Arnold.** She married⁶⁶⁴ **Colonel Pownall Phipps.**

108. **Captain Stephen⁶ Arnold** (Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born⁶⁶⁵ 1739. He married⁶⁶⁶ in 1760 **Martha Gardner**; died⁶⁶⁷ 1819, daughter of Nicholas Gardner.

Children of Captain Stephen Arnold and Martha Gardner were as follows:

- + 187 i **Honor⁷ Arnold.**

111. **Rev. Nathan⁶ Pierce** (Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁶⁶⁸ 21 Feb 1715/16; died⁶⁶⁹ 1783; died⁶⁷⁰ 14 Apr 1793. He married⁶⁷¹ on 6 Oct 1736 **Lydia Martin**, born⁶⁷² 17 Jul 1718; died⁶⁷³ 21 Dec 1798, daughter of Ephraim Martin and Thankful Bullock.

Facts for Rev. Nathan Pierce

Baptist minister for 40 years in the same church⁶⁷⁴. Lived in Rehoboth & Swansea, MA⁶⁷⁵.

Children of Rev. Nathan Pierce and Lydia Martin were as follows:

- 188 i **David⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁷⁶ 11 Apr 1739. He married⁶⁷⁷ **Mary Unknown.**
- 189 ii **Lydia⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁷⁸ 1 Apr 1741; died⁶⁷⁹ bef 1793.

⁶⁶⁰ Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 158.

⁶⁶¹ Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 160b.

⁶⁶² Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 166.

⁶⁶³ Edith Tunis Sale, Old Time Belles and Cavaliers, page , 168.

⁶⁶⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁶⁶⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁶⁶⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁶⁶⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁶⁶⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁶⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁶⁷⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁷¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁷² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁷³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁷⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁷⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 89.

⁶⁷⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 91.

⁶⁷⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 91.

⁶⁷⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 91.

⁶⁷⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 91.

- 190 iii **Freelove⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁸⁰ 8 Oct 1742. She married⁶⁸¹ on 29 Jul 1764 **Lieutenant James Horton**.
- 191 iv **Nathan⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁸² 22 Jan 1744/45. He married⁶⁸³ **Sarah Davis**.
- 192 v **Joseph⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁸⁴ 7 Sep 1746; died⁶⁸⁵ bef 1793.
- + 193 vi **Benjamin⁷ Pierce**.
- 194 vii **Pardon⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁸⁶ 23 Oct 1749. He married⁶⁸⁷ **Elizabeth Unknown**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁶⁸⁸.
- + 195 viii **Mary⁷ Pierce**.
- + 196 ix **Martin⁷ Pierce**.
- 197 x **Judah⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁸⁹ 23 Oct 1754; died⁶⁹⁰ 17 Jul 1806 in Bristol, RI. She married⁶⁹¹ on 1 Dec 1782 **Nehemiah Cole**.
- 198 xi **Hezekiah⁷ Pierce**, born⁶⁹² 25 Jan 1755. Facts: Moved to VT⁶⁹³.
- + 199 xii **Peleg⁷ Pierce**.
- + 200 xiii **Rev. Preserved⁷ Pierce**.
- + 201 xiv **Isaac⁷ Pierce**.
- + 202 xv **Chloe⁷ Pierce**.

117. **Joshua⁶ Pierce** (Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married⁶⁹⁴ on 24 Mar 1747/48 **Mary Horton**.

Facts for Joshua Pierce

Lived in Rehoboth & Swansea, MA⁶⁹⁵.

Children of Joshua Pierce and Mary Horton were as follows:

- 203 i **Shubal⁷ Pierce**. He married⁶⁹⁶ **Abigail Mason**.
- + 204 ii **Henry⁷ Pierce**.
- + 205 iii **Barnard⁷ Pierce**.
- 206 iv **William⁷ Pierce**. Facts: Died at age of 21⁶⁹⁷.
- + 207 v **Joshua⁷ Pierce**.

⁶⁸⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 91.
⁶⁸⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 91.
⁶⁸⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁸⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁹¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁹³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁶⁹⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 92.
⁶⁹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 92.
⁶⁹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 92.
⁶⁹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 92.

- 208 vi **Sarah⁷ Pierce.**
- 209 vii **Silene⁷ Pierce.** She married⁶⁹⁸ on 24 Jun 1803 **Captain Nathan Pierce.**
- 210 viii **Hannah⁷ Pierce.**
- 211 ix **Mary⁷ Pierce.** She married⁶⁹⁹ **Joseph Pierce,** born⁷⁰⁰ 5 Dec 1759, son of Deacon Joseph Pierce and Mary Martin.
- + 212 x **Captain Israel⁷ Pierce.**

130. **Nicholas⁶ Brown** (Hope⁵ Power, Nicholas⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁰¹ 28 Jul 1729 in Providence, RI; died⁷⁰² 29 May 1791. He married (1)⁷⁰³ on 2 May 1762 **Rhoda Jenckes;** died⁷⁰⁴ 16 Dec 1783, daughter of Chief Justice Daniel Jenks and Joanna Scott; (2)⁷⁰⁵ on 9 Sep 1785 **Avis Binney.**

Facts for Nicholas Brown

of Providence, RI⁷⁰⁶. Merchant⁷⁰⁷.

Facts for Rhoda Jenckes

Daughter of Daniel Jenckes & Joanna Scott⁷⁰⁸. Name also shown as Rhoda Jenks, 1st wife of Nicholas Brown⁷⁰⁹.

Facts for Avis Binney

2nd wife of Nicholas Brown⁷¹⁰.

Children of Nicholas Brown and Rhoda Jenckes were as follows:

- 213 i **Nicholas⁷ Brown, Jr.,** born 1769; died 1841. Facts: Son of Nicholas Brown & Rhoda Jenckes⁷¹¹. Merchant⁷¹². Benefactor of Brown University, after whose family it was named⁷¹³.
- + 214 ii **Hope⁷ Brown.**

135. **Emor⁶ Olney** (James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷¹⁴ 28 Nov 1741;

⁶⁹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 92.

⁶⁹⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 58 & 92.

⁷⁰⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 58.

⁷⁰¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁷⁰² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

⁷⁰³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

⁷⁰⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

⁷⁰⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁷⁰⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

⁷⁰⁷ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 196.

⁷⁰⁸ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 196.

⁷⁰⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁷¹⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LXXX., April, 1926, Whole Number 318, page , 171.

⁷¹¹ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 196.

⁷¹² Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 196.

⁷¹³ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 196.

⁷¹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

died⁷¹⁵ 29 Mar 1830. He married⁷¹⁶ in 1760 **Amy Hopkins**, born⁷¹⁷ 1742; died⁷¹⁸ 1782, daughter of Daniel Hopkins and Martha Jenckes.

Facts for Emor Olney

Of Johnston, RI⁷¹⁹.

Facts for Amy Hopkins

Name also shown as Amey Hopkins⁷²⁰.

Children of Emor Olney and Amy Hopkins were as follows:

+ 215 i **Paris⁷ Olney.**

136. **William⁶ Williams** (Benoni⁵, Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷²¹ abt 1750. He married⁷²² **Dorcas Wade.**

Facts for William Williams

Patriot ancestor of an Associate of The Order of Founders & Patriots of America⁷²³. Private, Capt. William Potter's Co., in Col. Israel Angell's Regt, from RI⁷²⁴. Name appears on Muster-Roll (Oct 1778)⁷²⁵. Parent of either Larned Williams (qv) or Sarah Ann Williams (qv)⁷²⁶. Grandparent of George Washington Williams (qv)⁷²⁷.

Facts for Dorcas Wade

Parent of either Larned Williams (qv) or Sarah Ann Williams (qv)⁷²⁸. Grandparent of George Washington Williams (qv)⁷²⁹.

Children of William Williams and Dorcas Wade were as follows:

+ 216 i **Larned⁷ Williams.**

137. **Abigail⁶ Williams** (Benoni⁵, Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married⁷³⁰ in 1780

⁷¹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁷¹⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁷¹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁷¹⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁷¹⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁷²⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 455.

⁷²¹ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 276.

⁷²² 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁷²³ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁷²⁴ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 276.

⁷²⁵ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 276.

⁷²⁶ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁷²⁷ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁷²⁸ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁷²⁹ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

⁷³⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

John Griswold, born⁷³¹ 1749, son of John Griswold and Mary Ward.

Facts for Abigail Williams

Daughter of Benoni & Abigail (Smith) Williams⁷³². 2nd wife of John Griswold⁷³³.

Facts for John Griswold

One of the 1st settlers at Johnson, VT⁷³⁴. Soldier in the American Revolution 1777-1784⁷³⁵. Married at least 2 times, but name of 1st spouse not shown⁷³⁶.

Children of Abigail Williams and John Griswold were as follows:

+ 217 i **Willard⁷ Griswold**.

138. **Lieutenant Daniel⁶ Fiske** (Freelove⁵ Williams, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷³⁷ 28 Apr 1753; died⁷³⁸ 5 May 1810. He married⁷³⁹ on 13 Apr 1785 **Freelove Knight**, born⁷⁴⁰ 21 Jan 1766; died⁷⁴¹ 20 May 1819.

Facts for Lieutenant Daniel Fiske

Lieutenant, Stanton's RI Regt., in the American Revolution⁷⁴². Private "Captain General Cavaliers" in the American Revolution⁷⁴³.

Children of Lieutenant Daniel Fiske and Freelove Knight were as follows:

+ 218 i **Celia⁷ Fiske**.

139. **Esther⁶ Williams** (Silas⁵, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married⁷⁴⁴ **Henry Wheeler , Jr.**

Children of Esther Williams and Henry Wheeler , Jr. were as follows:

+ 219 i **Philadelphia⁷ Wheeler**.

140. **Williams⁶ Thayer** (Rebekah⁵ Williams, Roger⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁴⁵ 22

⁷³¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

⁷³² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

⁷³³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

⁷³⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

⁷³⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

⁷³⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

⁷³⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁷³⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁷³⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁷⁴⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁷⁴¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

⁷⁴² Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

⁷⁴³ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

⁷⁴⁴ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 103.

⁷⁴⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

May 1760. He married⁷⁴⁶ on 22 May 1780 **Sarah Adams**.

Facts for Williams Thayer

Name also shown as William Thayer, of Providence, RI⁷⁴⁷.

Children of Williams Thayer and Sarah Adams were as follows:

- + 220 i **Harriot⁷ Thayer**.
- 221 ii **James⁷ Thayer**, born⁷⁴⁸ abt 1796; died⁷⁴⁹ 21 Aug 1817 in Nassau, Bahamas. Facts: Brother of Harriet Thayer who married Patrick Brown, and son of William Thayer, of Providence, RI⁷⁵⁰.

147. **Elder Abraham⁶ Lippitt** (Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁵¹ 26 Oct 1747. He married⁷⁵² on 8 Aug 1770 **Sarah Arnold** (see 93), born⁷⁵³ 24 May 1748; died⁷⁵⁴ 30 Dec 1806, daughter of Captain Josiah Arnold and Maplet Remington.

Facts for Elder Abraham Lippitt

Ordained elder of the Baptist meeting in Warwick, RI (7 Sep 1782)⁷⁵⁵. Had 7 children in Warwick, RI, but names not shown⁷⁵⁶. Moved to Hartwick, Otsego County, NY from Warwick, RI (1793)⁷⁵⁷.

Children of Elder Abraham Lippitt and Sarah Arnold were as follows:

- + 222 i **Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt**.

150. **Captain Peter⁶ Rhodes** (Captain Charles⁵, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁵⁸ 1741; died⁷⁵⁹ 1823. He married⁷⁶⁰ in 1761 **Hester Arnold** (see 95), daughter of Simon Arnold and Lydia Green.

Facts for Captain Peter Rhodes

Of Pawtuxet⁷⁶¹.

Children of Captain Peter Rhodes and Hester Arnold were as follows:

- + 223 i **Phebe⁷ Rhodes**.

⁷⁴⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁷⁴⁷NEHGS NEXUS, Vol. XIV, No. 6, November-December 1997, page , 194.

⁷⁴⁸NEHGS NEXUS, Vol. XIV, No. 6, November-December 1997, page , 194.

⁷⁴⁹NEHGS NEXUS, Vol. XIV, No. 6, November-December 1997, page , 194.

⁷⁵⁰NEHGS NEXUS, Vol. XIV, No. 6, November-December 1997, page , 194.

⁷⁵¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁷⁵⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁷⁵⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁷⁶⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

⁷⁶¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

151. **William⁶ Rhodes** (Captain Anthony⁵, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married⁷⁶² **Ann Wescott**.

Facts for William Rhodes

Of Pawtuxet, RI⁷⁶³.

Facts for Ann Wescott

Of Pawtuxet, RI⁷⁶⁴.

Children of William Rhodes and Ann Wescott were as follows:

224 i **William⁷ Rhodes**, born⁷⁶⁵ 21 Mar 1772 in Warwick or Cranston, RI; died⁷⁶⁶ 29 Sep 1860 in Richmond, VT. He married⁷⁶⁷ **Sally Salisbury**, born⁷⁶⁸ 30 Mar 1778, daughter of Nathan Salisbury and Abigail Stone. Facts: The builder⁷⁶⁹.

152. **Jeffrey Amherst Fry or⁶ Frye** (Penelope⁵ Rhodes, Joseph⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁷⁰ 1749; died⁷⁷¹ 1807. He married⁷⁷² on 15 Jan 1789 **Mary "Polly" Lyons or Lyon**, died⁷⁷³ aft 1807.

Facts for Mary "Polly" Lyons or Lyon

Name shown as "Polly (Mary) Lyons"⁷⁷⁴. Name shown as "Mary [Polly] LYON"⁷⁷⁵.

Children of Jeffrey Amherst Fry or Frye and Mary "Polly" Lyons or Lyon were as follows:

+ 225 i **Olney Fry or⁷ Frye**.

156. **Brigadier-General Christopher⁶ Lippitt** (Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁷⁶ 28 Oct 1744; died⁷⁷⁷ 17 Jun 1824; buried⁷⁷⁸ in "Lippitt Hill", Cranston, RI. He married⁷⁷⁹ on

⁷⁶²The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34 & 35.

⁷⁶³The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 35.

⁷⁶⁴The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 35.

⁷⁶⁵The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34.

⁷⁶⁶The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34.

⁷⁶⁷The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34 & 35.

⁷⁶⁸The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 35.

⁷⁶⁹The American Genealogist, Whole Number 201, January, 1975, Vol. 51, No. 1, page , 34.

⁷⁷⁰Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁷⁷¹Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁷⁷²Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁷⁷³Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁷⁷⁴Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

⁷⁷⁵Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

⁷⁷⁶Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷⁷⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷⁷⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁷⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

23 Mar 1777 **Waite Harris**, born⁷⁸⁰ 1755, born⁷⁸¹ 1775; died⁷⁸² 8 Sep 1836; buried⁷⁸³ in "Lippitt Hill", Cranston, RI, daughter of William Harris and Patience Clark.

Facts for Brigadier-General Christopher Lippitt

Officer in the American Revolution⁷⁸⁴. Appointed Brigadier General of Militia (1780)⁷⁸⁵. Deputy to the General Assembly from Cranston, RI⁷⁸⁶. Had 12 children, but names not shown⁷⁸⁷.

Children of Brigadier-General Christopher Lippitt and Waite Harris were as follows:

+ 226 i **William⁷ Lippitt.**

161. **Charles⁶ Lippitt** (Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁸⁸ 2 Mar 1754; died⁷⁸⁹ 17 Aug 1845. He married⁷⁹⁰ on 12 Jan 1783 **Penelope Low**, born⁷⁹¹ 5 Feb 1758; died⁷⁹² 27 Aug 1839, daughter of John Low and Sarah Wickes.

Facts for Charles Lippitt

Settled in Providence, RI after marriage & lived there more than 60 years⁷⁹³. Had 11 children by Penelope Low, but names not shown⁷⁹⁴. Member of St. John's Church; buried there with wife & most of their children⁷⁹⁵. Oldest man in Providence, RI at the time of his death⁷⁹⁶.

Facts for Penelope Low

Member of St. John's Church; buried there with husband & most of their children⁷⁹⁷.

Children of Charles Lippitt and Penelope Low were as follows:

+ 227 i **Julia⁷ Lippitt.**

+ 228 ii **Warren⁷ Lippitt.**

165. **Edward⁶ Aborn** (James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁷⁹⁸ 1776; died⁷⁹⁹ 1815. He

⁷⁸⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁸¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷⁸² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

⁷⁸³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁸⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁸⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁸⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁸⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁸⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁷⁸⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁷⁹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁷⁹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁷⁹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

⁷⁹³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁹⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁹⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁹⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁹⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 72.

⁷⁹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

married⁸⁰⁰ **Susanna Potter**, born⁸⁰¹ 1780; died⁸⁰² 1869, daughter of Holliman Potter.

Children of Edward Aborn and Susanna Potter were as follows:

+ 229 i **John W.⁷ Aborn.**

166. **Malachi⁶ Rhodes** (Malachi⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁸⁰³ 1748; died⁸⁰⁴ 1832. He married⁸⁰⁵ in 1767 **Waite Fenner**, born⁸⁰⁶ 1750; died⁸⁰⁷ 1777, daughter of Thomas Fenner and Mercy Sheldon.

Children of Malachi Rhodes and Waite Fenner were as follows:

+ 230 i **Peleg⁷ Rhodes.**

167. **Robert⁶ Rhodes** (James⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁸⁰⁸ 1 Apr 1742; died⁸⁰⁹ 25 Mar 1821. He married⁸¹⁰ on 1 Apr 1763 **Phebe Smith**.

Facts for Robert Rhodes

Fifth of seven sons of James Rhodes⁸¹¹. Had eight children by Phebe Smith, but five names not shown⁸¹².

Children of Robert Rhodes and Phebe Smith were as follows:

+ 231 i **General Christopher⁷ Rhodes.**
 + 232 ii **Colonel William⁷ Rhodes.**
 + 233 iii **Polly⁷ Rhodes.**

168. **Elizabeth⁶ Arnold** (Stephen⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸¹³ 23 Jan 1737/38; died⁸¹⁴ 17 Jan 1795. She married⁸¹⁵ on 26 Jul 1761 **John Aplin**, born⁸¹⁶ 1734; died⁸¹⁷ 13 Jul 1806.

Children of Elizabeth Arnold and John Aplin were as follows:

⁷⁹⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁸⁰⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁸⁰¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁸⁰² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

⁸⁰³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

⁸⁰⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

⁸⁰⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

⁸⁰⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

⁸⁰⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

⁸⁰⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁸⁰⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁸¹⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁸¹¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁸¹² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁸¹³ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁸¹⁴ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁸¹⁵ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁸¹⁶ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

⁸¹⁷ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

+ 234 i **Benjamin⁷ Aplin.**

169. **David⁶ Arnold** (Josiah⁵, William⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹). He married⁸¹⁸ on 29 Aug 1765 **Waite Lippitt** (see 145), born⁸¹⁹ 10 Apr 1743, daughter of Moses Lippitt and Waite Rhodes.

Facts for David Arnold

Son of Josiah Arnold & Elizabeth Vaughn⁸²⁰. Of Old Warwick, RI; son of Josiah Arnold by his 1st wife, but name not shown⁸²¹. Had 11 children, but names not shown⁸²².

Children of David Arnold and Waite Lippitt were as follows:

235 i **Waite⁷ Arnold.** She married⁸²³ **Thomas Lippitt**, born⁸²⁴ 15 May 1758; died⁸²⁵ 20 Apr 1836, son of Joseph Lippitt and Lucy Bowen. Facts: 8th of 11 children of Waite Lippitt & David Arnold⁸²⁶. 2nd wife of Thomas Lippitt⁸²⁷.

+ 236 ii **Benedict⁷ Arnold.**

170. **James⁶ Westcott** (Mary⁵ Carpenter, Sarah⁴ Arnold, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸²⁸ 25 Mar 1740; died⁸²⁹ 17 Mar 1814. He married⁸³⁰ in 1767 **Martha Tillinghast**, born⁸³¹ 9 Sep 1747; died⁸³² 18 Aug 1790, daughter of William Tillinghast and Lydia Harris.

Facts for James Westcott

Of Providence, RI⁸³³.

Facts for Martha Tillinghast

Of Providence, RI⁸³⁴.

Children of James Westcott and Martha Tillinghast were as follows:

+ 237 i **James⁷ Westcott, Jr.**

⁸¹⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁸¹⁹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁸²⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁸²¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

⁸²²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 71.

⁸²³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73 & 71.

⁸²⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁸²⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73.

⁸²⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73 & 71.

⁸²⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXVII., January, 1873, Whole Number 105, page , 73 & 71.

⁸²⁸Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸²⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸³⁰Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸³¹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸³²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸³³Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸³⁴Charles H. Browning, Americans of Royal Descent. Seventh Edition, page , 20.

171. **George⁶ Arnold** (Colonel James⁵, Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸³⁵ 9 Apr 1747; died⁸³⁶ 31 Oct 1822. He married⁸³⁷ abt 1771 **Ruth Utter**, born⁸³⁸ 11 Dec 1747; died⁸³⁹ 8 Mar 1836.

Children of George Arnold and Ruth Utter were as follows:

+ 238 i **James Utter⁷ Arnold.**

172. **Abraham⁶ Arnold** (Sergeant Elisha⁵, Captain Josiah⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸⁴⁰ 6 Aug 1767; died⁸⁴¹ 23 May 1825. He married⁸⁴² **Lorraine Sipperly**, born⁸⁴³ 15 Jun 1777; died⁸⁴⁴ Sep 1858.

Children of Abraham Arnold and Lorraine Sipperly were as follows:

+ 239 i **Alexander⁷ Arnold.**

173. **James⁶ Greene** (James⁵, William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born⁸⁴⁵ 26 Oct 1754; died⁸⁴⁶ 14 Oct 1825. He married⁸⁴⁷ on 17 Nov 1782 **Rebecca Pitman**, born⁸⁴⁸ 11 Mar 1763; died⁸⁴⁹ 7 Jul 1806.

Children of James Greene and Rebecca Pitman were as follows:

+ 240 i **Eliza⁷ Greene.**

174. **Desire⁶ Greene** (James⁵, William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹). She married⁸⁵⁰ in 1770 **Spencer Merrill.**

Facts for Desire Greene

Daughter of James & Desire (Slocum) Greene⁸⁵¹.

Children of Desire Greene and Spencer Merrill were as follows:

+ 241 i **Elizabeth⁷ Merrill.**

175. **Catherine⁶ Ballou** (Ariel⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸⁵² 1754; died⁸⁵³ 1840. She

⁸³⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁸³⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁸³⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

⁸³⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁸³⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

⁸⁴⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

⁸⁴¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

⁸⁴² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

⁸⁴³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

⁸⁴⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

⁸⁴⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸⁴⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸⁴⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸⁴⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸⁴⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

⁸⁵⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

⁸⁵¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

married⁸⁵⁴ in 1775 **Elisha Sayles**, born⁸⁵⁵ 1756; died⁸⁵⁶ 1834, son of Richard Sayles and Abigail Hawkins.

Facts for Elisha Sayles

Son of Richard Sayles & Abigail Hawkins⁸⁵⁷.

Children of Catherine Ballou and Elisha Sayles were as follows:

+ 242 i **Willard⁷ Sayles**.

176. **Nathaniel⁶ Cook** (Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸⁵⁸ 4 Apr 1748; died⁸⁵⁹ 27 Sep 1846. He married⁸⁶⁰ on 24 Nov 1768 **Amy Whipple**, born⁸⁶¹ 1742, daughter of Daniel Whipple and Anne Unknown.

Facts for Nathaniel Cook

Served under John Paul Jones in the flagship "Alfred" in the 1st American Navy in the American Revolution (1776)⁸⁶². Private & sergeant, RI Militia, & landsman in the Continental Navy in the American Revolution (1776)⁸⁶³.

Facts for Amy Whipple

Name also shown as Amey Whipple⁸⁶⁴.

Children of Nathaniel Cook and Amy Whipple were as follows:

+ 243 i **Amasa⁷ Cook**.

177. **James⁶ Ballou** (James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born⁸⁶⁵ 1761; died⁸⁶⁶ 1808. He married⁸⁶⁷ **Mehitabel Ingalls**, born⁸⁶⁸ 1764; died⁸⁶⁹ 1821, daughter of Henry Ingalls and Sybil Carpenter.

Facts for James Ballou

⁸⁵²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁸⁵³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁸⁵⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁸⁵⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁸⁵⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁸⁵⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

⁸⁵⁸Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁸⁵⁹Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁸⁶⁰Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁸⁶¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

⁸⁶²Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

⁸⁶³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

⁸⁶⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

⁸⁶⁵Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁸⁶⁶Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁸⁶⁷Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page . "royal descent chart #10".

⁸⁶⁸Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁸⁶⁹Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

Moved family from Richmond, NH to Worcester, Otsego County, NY⁸⁷⁰. Farmer⁸⁷¹.

Facts for Mehitabel Ingalls

Daughter of Henry & Sybil (Carpenter) Ingalls⁸⁷². Name also shown as Mehitabel Ingalls⁸⁷³.

Children of James Ballou and Mehitabel Ingalls were as follows:

+ 244 i **Eliza⁷ Ballou.**

Generation 7

178. **Susan Cary⁷ Gladding** (Charlotte⁶ Carpenter, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, Benjamin³, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). She married⁸⁷⁴ **John Holden Ormsbee**, born⁸⁷⁵ 1780; died⁸⁷⁶ 5 Sep 1860, son of John Ormsbee and Barbara Holden.

Children of Susan Cary Gladding and John Holden Ormsbee were as follows:

+ 245 i **Charlotte Barbara⁸ Ormsbee.**

179. **Captain Nathan⁷ Arnold** (Lucy⁶ Cargill, Phoebe⁵ Smith, Benjamin⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹); died⁸⁷⁷ abt 29 Aug 1778 in Revolutionary War. He married⁸⁷⁸ **Esther Slack Darling**.

Facts for Captain Nathan Arnold

of Cumberland, RI⁸⁷⁹. Served & died in the American Revolution⁸⁸⁰.

Facts for Esther Slack Darling

of Royal Descent⁸⁸¹. Descendant of Anne Humphrey (qv) & Rev. John Myles (qv), but connection not shown⁸⁸².

Children of Captain Nathan Arnold and Esther Slack Darling were as follows:

+ 246 i **Seth⁸ Arnold.**

180. **Sarah⁷ Smith** (Simon⁶, Simon⁵, Simon⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born⁸⁸³ 28 May 1780. She married⁸⁸⁴ on 25 Jun 1803 **John Carpenter Bucklin**, died⁸⁸⁵ 1842.

⁸⁷⁰ William F. Bridge, An Account of the Descendants of John Bridge, Cambridge, 1632, page , 77.

⁸⁷¹ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page , 353.

⁸⁷² Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

⁸⁷³ William F. Bridge, An Account of the Descendants of John Bridge, Cambridge, 1632, page , 77.

⁸⁷⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁸⁷⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁸⁷⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

⁸⁷⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁸⁷⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁸⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁸⁸⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁸⁸¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

⁸⁸² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

⁸⁸³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁸⁸⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

Children of Sarah Smith and John Carpenter Bucklin were as follows:

+ 247 i **Jeanette⁸ Bucklin.**

181. **Sarah Bryan⁷ Law** (Benedict Arnold⁶, Jonathan⁵, Abigail⁴ Arnold, Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born⁸⁸⁶ 9 Nov 1785 in North Milford, CT; died⁸⁸⁷ 19 Feb 1854 in Philadelphia, PA. She married⁸⁸⁸ on 14 Jan 1808 **Ebenezer Johnson, Jr.**, born⁸⁸⁹ 30 Apr 1774; died⁸⁹⁰ 8 Jul 1863, son of Ebenezer Johnson and Esther Punderson.

Children of Sarah Bryan Law and Ebenezer Johnson, Jr. were as follows:

+ 248 i **Charlotte Augusta⁸ Johnson.**

187. **Honor⁷ Arnold** (Captain Stephen⁶, Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born⁸⁹¹ 1760; died⁸⁹² 1848. She married⁸⁹³ **Samuel Carpenter**, son of Joseph Carpenter and Sarah Greenman.

Facts for Honor Arnold

Of Stephentown, NY⁸⁹⁴.

Children of Honor Arnold and Samuel Carpenter were as follows:

+ 249 i **Nicholas⁸ Carpenter.**

193. **Benjamin⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁸⁹⁵ 29 Jan 1746/47; died⁸⁹⁶ 1796. He married (1)⁸⁹⁷ **Fanny Unknown**; (2)⁸⁹⁸ in 1771 **Content Luther**, born⁸⁹⁹ 1752; died⁹⁰⁰ 1786.

Facts for Benjamin Pierce

Married more than once⁹⁰¹.

Facts for Content Luther

⁸⁸⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

⁸⁸⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁸⁸⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁸⁸⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁸⁸⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁸⁹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

⁸⁹¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁸⁹² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁸⁹³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁸⁹⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

⁸⁹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁸⁹⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁸⁹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁸⁹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁸⁹⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁹⁰⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁹⁰¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

1st wife of Benjamin Pierce⁹⁰².

Children of Benjamin Pierce and Content Luther were as follows:

+ 250 i **Earl Douglas⁸ Pearce.**

195. **Mary⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁹⁰³ 23 Mar 1749/50; died⁹⁰⁴ 27 Sep 1827. She married⁹⁰⁵ on 23 Dec 1770 **Deacon Hezekiah Martin**, born⁹⁰⁶ 23 Mar 1747/48 in Rehoboth, MA; died⁹⁰⁷ 16 Nov 1834.

Facts for Deacon Hezekiah Martin

Representative to General Court from Rehoboth, MA 1812-13⁹⁰⁸.

Children of Mary Pierce and Deacon Hezekiah Martin were as follows:

- 251 i **Huldah⁸ Martin**, born⁹⁰⁹ 8 Sep 1771. She married⁹¹⁰ **Jonathan Martin**.
- 252 ii **Gideon⁸ Martin**, born⁹¹¹ 19 Apr 1773; died⁹¹² 11 Jan 1800 in Coast of Africa. Facts: Had no children⁹¹³.
- 253 iii **Lydia⁸ Martin**, born⁹¹⁴ 25 Mar 1775. She married⁹¹⁵ on 27 Jul 1794 **Jacob Sanders**.
- 254 iv **Hannah⁸ Martin**, born⁹¹⁶ 12 Feb 1777. She married (1)⁹¹⁷ **Jenks Wheeler**; (2)⁹¹⁸ **James Sanders**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁹¹⁹.
- 255 v **Hezekiah⁸ Martin**, born⁹²⁰ 25 Mar 1779. He married (1)⁹²¹ **Patience Mason**; (2)⁹²² **Emily Ann Mason**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁹²³.
- 256 vi **Pearcy⁸ Martin**, born⁹²⁴ 23 Oct 1780. She married⁹²⁵ **Cromwell Horton**.

⁹⁰²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

⁹⁰³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹⁰⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹⁰⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹⁰⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹⁰⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹⁰⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹⁰⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹¹⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹²⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹²¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹²²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹²³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹²⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

⁹²⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 90.

- 257 vii **Ambrose⁸ Martin**, born⁹²⁶ 29 Nov 1782. He married (1)⁹²⁷ **Phebe Martin**; (2)⁹²⁸ **Polly Miller**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁹²⁹.
- 258 viii **Polly⁸ Martin**, born⁹³⁰ 24 Feb 1785. She married⁹³¹ **Silas Bailey**.
- 259 ix **Luther⁸ Martin**, born⁹³² 21 May 1787. He married⁹³³ **Nancy Wheeler**.
- 260 x **Darius⁸ Martin**, born⁹³⁴ 26 Oct 1789. He married⁹³⁵ **Hannah Horton**.
- 261 xi **Angier⁸ Martin**, born⁹³⁶ 21 Apr 1795. He married⁹³⁷ **Sarah Simmons**.

196. **Martin⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁹³⁸ 15 Feb 1752; died⁹³⁹ 1844 in Rehoboth, MA. He married⁹⁴⁰ on 13 Aug 1775 **Keziah Wheeler**, born⁹⁴¹ 1758; died⁹⁴² 6 Oct 1847.

Facts for Martin Pierce

Proprietor of a hotel in Boston, MA 1810-14, "the best in the city"⁹⁴³.

Children of Martin Pierce and Keziah Wheeler were as follows:

- 262 i **Jeremiah W.⁸ Pierce**. He married⁹⁴⁴ **Sarah Shove**.
- 263 ii **Submit⁸ Pierce**, born⁹⁴⁵ 10 May 1778.
- 264 iii **Martin⁸ Pierce**. He married⁹⁴⁶ **Sarah Read**.

199. **Peleg⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born⁹⁴⁷ 15 Nov 1756; died⁹⁴⁸ 8 Dec 1828. He married (1)⁹⁴⁹ on 3 Dec 1778 **Joanna Viall**; (2)⁹⁵⁰ in Mar 1782 **Hannah**

⁹²⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹²⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹²⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹²⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹³⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 153.
⁹⁴¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹⁴⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁴⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

Martin, born⁹⁵¹ 16 Jan 1765; died⁹⁵² 28 Aug 1783; (3)⁹⁵³ aft 28 Aug 1783 **Amy Martin**, born⁹⁵⁴ 17 May 1764; died⁹⁵⁵ 19 Oct 1791; (4)⁹⁵⁶ on 28 Oct 1792 **Phebe Salisbury**, born⁹⁵⁷ 1754; died⁹⁵⁸ 29 Jan 1795; (5)⁹⁵⁹ on 12 May 1796 **Mehitable Pierce**, born⁹⁶⁰ 1776; died⁹⁶¹ 10 Feb 1810; (6)⁹⁶² on 26 Sep 1810 **Martha Cornell**, born⁹⁶³ 1772; died⁹⁶⁴ 24 Feb 1823; (7)⁹⁶⁵ aft 24 Feb 1823 **Unknown Unknown**.

Facts for Peleg Pierce

Had "many wives", but names not shown⁹⁶⁶. Married 7 times, twice to cousins, names shown⁹⁶⁷. Lived in Rehoboth, MA⁹⁶⁸.

Facts for Joanna Viall

1st wife of Peleg Pierce⁹⁶⁹.

Facts for Hannah Martin

2nd wife of Peleg Pierce⁹⁷⁰.

Facts for Amy Martin

3rd wife & cousin of Peleg Pierce⁹⁷¹.

Facts for Phebe Salisbury

4th wife of Peleg Pierce⁹⁷².

Facts for Mehitable Pierce

5th wife & cousin of Peleg Pierce⁹⁷³.

⁹⁵⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁵⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
⁹⁶⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁶⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁷⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁷¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁷² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
⁹⁷³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

Facts for Martha Cornell

6th wife of Peleg Pierce⁹⁷⁴.

Facts for Unknown Unknown

Wife of Unknown Hammond before marrying Peleg Pierce⁹⁷⁵. 7th wife of Peleg Pierce⁹⁷⁶.

Children of Peleg Pierce and Amy Martin were as follows:

- 265 i **Nathan^s Pierce**, born⁹⁷⁷ 24 Nov 1784. He married⁹⁷⁸ **Phebe Horton**.
- 266 ii **Chloe^s Pierce**, born⁹⁷⁹ 21 Apr 1786; died⁹⁸⁰ 27 Jan 1859. She married⁹⁸¹ on 20 Dec 1807 in Rehoboth, MA **Samuel Wheeler**.
- 267 iii **Asa^s Pierce**, born⁹⁸² 12 Nov 1789. He married⁹⁸³ **Sally Bryant**.

Children of Peleg Pierce and Mehitable Pierce were as follows:

- 268 i **Bowers^s Pierce**, born⁹⁸⁴ 28 Jan 1797; died⁹⁸⁵ Feb 1810.
- 269 ii **Tisdale^s Pierce**, born⁹⁸⁶ 4 Mar 1798. He married⁹⁸⁷ **Dorinda Bowen**.
- 270 iii **Julia A.^s Pierce**, born⁹⁸⁸ 8 Nov 1799; died⁹⁸⁹ 27 Feb 1873. She married⁹⁹⁰ on 14 Jul 1819 **Nathan Kingsley**.
- 271 iv **Gardner^s Pierce**, born⁹⁹¹ 21 Aug 1801. He married (1)⁹⁹² **Sarah Wood**; (2)⁹⁹³ **Elvira A. Grace**. Facts: Married at least 2 times⁹⁹⁴.
- 272 v **Delila^s Pierce**, born⁹⁹⁵ 7 Oct 1803; died⁹⁹⁶ 5 May 1848.
- 273 vi **Nelson^s Pierce**, born⁹⁹⁷ 9 Jan 1806; died⁹⁹⁸ 29 Mar 1872.
- 274 vii **Stillman^s Pierce**, born⁹⁹⁹ 16 Mar 1809; died¹⁰⁰⁰ 10 Feb 1883. He married¹⁰⁰¹ **Dorinda**

⁹⁷⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁷⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁷⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁷⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁷⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁷⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁸⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

⁹⁹⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

¹⁰⁰⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.

275 viii **Unknown**, died¹⁰⁰² 22 Sep 1857.
Ardelia⁸ Pierce, born¹⁰⁰³ 8 Oct 1807; died¹⁰⁰⁴ 24 May 1870. She married¹⁰⁰⁵ on 4 Oct 1829
George W. Ingalls.

Children of Peleg Pierce and Martha Cornell were as follows:

+ 276 i **Peleg⁸ Pierce**.
 277 ii **Venona⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁰⁶ 7 Apr 1816.
 278 iii **Dexter⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁰⁷ 24 Jul 1818. He married¹⁰⁰⁸ **Amanda Sheldon**.
 279 iv **Stephen C.⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁰⁹ 11 Nov 1820; died¹⁰¹⁰ 6 Dec 1872. Facts: Died unmarried¹⁰¹¹.

200. **Rev. Preserved⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹),
 born¹⁰¹² 28 Jul 1758; died¹⁰¹³ 1828. He married (1)¹⁰¹⁴ **Nancy Cushing**; (2)¹⁰¹⁵ in 1784 **Sarah Lewis**, born¹⁰¹⁶
 1765; died¹⁰¹⁷ 1823.

Facts for Rev. Preserved Pierce

Baptist minister for 40 years, succeeded his father¹⁰¹⁸. Married at least 2 times, names shown¹⁰¹⁹. Of Rehoboth
 & Swansea, MA¹⁰²⁰.

Facts for Sarah Lewis

1st wife of Rev. Preserved Pierce¹⁰²¹.

Children of Rev. Preserved Pierce and Sarah Lewis were as follows:

+ 280 i **Patience⁸ Pierce**.

999 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
 1000 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
 1001 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
 1002 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 154.
 1003 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1004 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1005 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1006 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1007 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1008 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1009 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1010 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1011 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 155.
 1012 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
 1013 Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 4, page , 37.
 1014 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
 1015 Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 4, page , 37.
 1016 Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 4, page , 37.
 1017 Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 4, page , 37.
 1018 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 89.
 1019 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, page , 90.
 1020 Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 4, page , 37.
 1021 Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 4, page , 37.

201. **Isaac⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁰²² 22 Sep 1763 in Rehoboth, MA; died¹⁰²³ 26 Nov 1849 in Rehoboth, MA. He married (1)¹⁰²⁴ on 7 Oct 1782 **Anna Fitch**, born¹⁰²⁵ 1 Mar 1763; died¹⁰²⁶ 15 Nov 1809, daughter of William Fitch and Hannah Bourn; (2)¹⁰²⁷ on 1 Nov 1810 **Polly Bowen**, born¹⁰²⁸ 21 Aug 1789; died¹⁰²⁹ 10 Mar 1838; (3)¹⁰³⁰ aft 10 Mar 1838 **Elizabeth Carpenter**.

Facts for Isaac Pierce

Married 3 times¹⁰³¹. Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹⁰³². Served in the American Revolution¹⁰³³. Name also shown as Isaac Pearce¹⁰³⁴. Private, Olney's RI Regt., in the American Revolution; pensioned¹⁰³⁵. Ancestor of Barbara Stratton Shannon, member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, DAR #300781¹⁰³⁶. 6 more children are recorded & 6 more are reputed¹⁰³⁷.

Facts for Anna Fitch

1st wife of Isaac Pierce¹⁰³⁸. Conflict: daughter of Captain Amos Fitch of Swansea, MA¹⁰³⁹.

Facts for Elizabeth Carpenter

3rd wife of Isaac Pierce¹⁰⁴⁰.

Children of Isaac Pierce and Anna Fitch were as follows:

- + 281 i **Hannah⁸ Pierce**.
- 282 ii **Nancy⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁴¹ 15 Apr 1786; died¹⁰⁴² 9 Dec 1874. She married (1)¹⁰⁴³ on 3 Mar 1805 **Cyrus Peck**, born¹⁰⁴⁴ 1784; died¹⁰⁴⁵ 1807; (2)¹⁰⁴⁶ in 1809 **Samuel B. Chaffee**, born¹⁰⁴⁷

¹⁰²² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰²³ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰²⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰²⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰²⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰²⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰²⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰²⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰³⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰³¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰³² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰³³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰³⁴ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.
¹⁰³⁵ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.
¹⁰³⁶ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577 & 89.
¹⁰³⁷ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰³⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰³⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰⁴⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 156.
¹⁰⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.

- 1757; died¹⁰⁴⁸ 1836. Facts: Married at least 2 times, names shown¹⁰⁴⁹. Had children, names shown¹⁰⁵⁰.
- + 283 iii **Isaac⁸ Pierce.**
 - 284 iv **Mahala⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁵¹ 29 Apr 1792; died¹⁰⁵² 6 Jan 1869. She married (1)¹⁰⁵³ on 19 May 1811 **David Bowen**; (2)¹⁰⁵⁴ on 28 Mar 1820 **Isaac Mason**, born¹⁰⁵⁵ 15 Nov 1772; died¹⁰⁵⁶ 29 Sep 1826; (3)¹⁰⁵⁷ on 13 Jan 1833 **George Stone**, born¹⁰⁵⁸ 22 Jul 1778. Facts: Married at least 3 times, names shown¹⁰⁵⁹. Had children, names shown¹⁰⁶⁰.
 - 285 v **Angia⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁶¹ 1 Jun 1794. He married (1)¹⁰⁶² **Mary Mason**; (2)¹⁰⁶³ **Elizabeth Crowley.**
 - + 286 vi **Levi⁸ Pierce.**
 - 287 vii **Mary⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁶⁴ 29 May 1799. Facts: Daughter of Isaac Pierce¹⁰⁶⁵.
 - 288 viii **Waterman⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁶⁶ 24 Dec 1801. He married¹⁰⁶⁷ **Betsey Baker**. Facts: Son of Isaac Pierce¹⁰⁶⁸.
 - 289 ix **Hiram W.⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁶⁹ 19 Feb 1804. He married¹⁰⁷⁰ **Cornelia Ryder.**
 - 290 x **Betsey⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁷¹ 3 Feb 1807. She married¹⁰⁷² **Betsey Jacobs**. Facts: Daughter of Isaac Pierce¹⁰⁷³.

Children of Isaac Pierce and Polly Bowen were as follows:

- 291 i **Lyman⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁷⁴ 1 Jan 1813. He married¹⁰⁷⁵ **Freelove Horton.**

¹⁰⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.
¹⁰⁵³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁵⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.
¹⁰⁵⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁶⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁶¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.
¹⁰⁶² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.
¹⁰⁶³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.
¹⁰⁶⁴ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁶⁵ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁶⁶ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁶⁷ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁶⁸ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁶⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁷⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.
¹⁰⁷¹ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁷² Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁷³ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.
¹⁰⁷⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.

- 292 ii **Holofanes⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁷⁶ 26 Feb 1815; died¹⁰⁷⁷ 7 Apr 1815.
- 293 iii **Polly⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁷⁸ 21 Mar 1816; died¹⁰⁷⁹ 26 Feb 1876. She married¹⁰⁸⁰ **Paschal Newman**.
- 294 iv **Jeremiah B.⁸ Pierce**, born¹⁰⁸¹ 20 Aug 1820. He married¹⁰⁸² **Sarah P. Horton**.
- + 295 v **Delana⁸ Pierce**.
- + 296 vi **Laura A.⁸ Pierce**.
- + 297 vii **Sephrona⁸ Pierce**.

202. **Chloe⁷ Pierce** (Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁰⁸³ 18 Nov 1765. She married¹⁰⁸⁴ on 18 Jan 1787 **Darius Bullock**, son of Judge Unknown Bullock.

Facts for Darius Bullock

Soon after marriage, moved to Smithfield, PA from Rehoboth, MA¹⁰⁸⁵.

Children of Chloe Pierce and Darius Bullock were as follows:

- 298 i **Dr. Darius⁸ Bullock**, born¹⁰⁸⁶ in Smithfield, PA.
- 299 ii **Jesse⁸ Bullock**, born¹⁰⁸⁷ in Smithfield, PA.
- 300 iii **Chloe⁸ Bullock**, born¹⁰⁸⁸ in Smithfield, PA. She married¹⁰⁸⁹ **Unknown Johnson**.
- 301 iv **Lydia⁸ Bullock**, born¹⁰⁹⁰ in Smithfield, PA. She married¹⁰⁹¹ **James Martin**.
- 302 v **Eunice⁸ Bullock**, born¹⁰⁹² in Smithfield, PA. She married **Unknown Niles**.

204. **Henry⁷ Pierce** (Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁰⁹³ 1750; died¹⁰⁹⁴ 12 Feb 1829. He married¹⁰⁹⁵ on 8 Jun 1777 **Lydia Mason**, born¹⁰⁹⁶ 1755; died¹⁰⁹⁷ 21 Aug 1839.

¹⁰⁷⁵ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.

¹⁰⁷⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.

¹⁰⁷⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 157.

¹⁰⁷⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.

¹⁰⁷⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.

¹⁰⁸⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.

¹⁰⁸¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.

¹⁰⁸² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 158.

¹⁰⁸³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁸⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁸⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁸⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁸⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁸⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁸⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁹¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 91.

¹⁰⁹³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 92.

¹⁰⁹⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.

¹⁰⁹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.

¹⁰⁹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.

Facts for Henry Pierce

Lived in Rehoboth & Swansey, MA¹⁰⁹⁸.

Facts for Lydia Mason

of Providence, RI¹⁰⁹⁹.

Children of Henry Pierce and Lydia Mason were as follows:

- 303 i **Robie⁸ Pierce**. She married¹¹⁰⁰ **Lieutenant Joseph Baker**.
- 304 ii **Sally⁸ Pierce**. She married¹¹⁰¹ on 18 Aug 1818 **Otis Horton**.
- 305 iii **Susan⁸ Pierce**. She married¹¹⁰² on 10 May 1829 **Nathaniel Baker**.
- 306 iv **Abigail⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹⁰³ 16 Jan 1780; died¹¹⁰⁴ 20 Feb 1869. Facts: Died unmarried¹¹⁰⁵.
- 307 v **Lydia⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹⁰⁶ 1781. She married (1)¹¹⁰⁷ **Joseph Pierce**, born¹¹⁰⁸ 5 Dec 1759, son of Deacon Joseph Pierce and Mary Martin; (2)¹¹⁰⁹ on 29 Jan 1798 **James Horton**, died¹¹¹⁰ in At Sea. Facts: Widow of James Horton before marrying Joseph Pierce¹¹¹¹.
- 308 vi **Henry⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹¹² 1785; died¹¹¹³ 23 Aug 1828. Facts: Died unmarried¹¹¹⁴.
- + 309 vii **Esek⁸ Pierce**.
- + 310 viii **Jabez Mason⁸ Pierce**.

205. **Barnard⁷ Pierce** (Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹¹⁵ 4 Feb 1764; died¹¹¹⁶ 5 May 1842. He married¹¹¹⁷ on 14 Jan 1786 **Mary Rounds**, born¹¹¹⁸ 12 Nov 1767; died¹¹¹⁹ 16 Nov 1849, daughter of Deacon Chase Round and Mary Mason.

Facts for Barnard Pierce

¹⁰⁹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.
¹⁰⁹⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
¹¹⁰⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹⁰¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹⁰² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹⁰³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹⁰⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹⁰⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹⁰⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.
¹¹⁰⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 58.
¹¹⁰⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 58.
¹¹⁰⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.
¹¹¹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.
¹¹¹¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 163.
¹¹¹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹¹³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹¹⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹¹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 92.
¹¹¹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹¹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹¹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹¹¹⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.

Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹¹²⁰.

Children of Barnard Pierce and Mary Rounds were as follows:

- 311 i **Nathaniel R.⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹²¹ 1 Jan 1792. He married (1)¹¹²² **Mary West**; (2)¹¹²³ **Eliza Adams**. Facts: Married at least 2 times, names shown¹¹²⁴.
- + 312 ii **Jeremiah⁸ Pierce**.
- 313 iii **Charles M.⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹²⁵ 9 Aug 1799. He married¹¹²⁶ **Mary P. Maxfield**.
- 314 iv **Mary⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹²⁷ 15 Dec 1788; died¹¹²⁸ 12 Mar 1791.
- + 315 v **Hannah M.⁸ Pierce**.
- 316 vi **Barnard⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹²⁹ 15 Mar 1797. He married¹¹³⁰ **Hannah Bliss**.
- 317 vii **Otis N.⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹³¹ 3 Feb 1803. He married¹¹³² **Susan G. Cross**.

207. **Joshua⁷ Pierce** (Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹); died¹¹³³ 25 Nov 1804. He married¹¹³⁴ on 23 May 1773 **Susannah Rounds**, born¹¹³⁵ 1753; died¹¹³⁶ 9 Dec 1850.

Children of Joshua Pierce and Susannah Rounds were as follows:

- 318 i **Alfred⁸ Pierce**. Facts: Died young¹¹³⁷.
- 319 ii **Betsey⁸ Pierce**. She married¹¹³⁸ on 3 Jun 1804 **Philip Martin**.
- 320 iii **Hulda⁸ Pierce**. Facts: Died unmarried¹¹³⁹.
- + 321 iv **Rachel M.⁸ Pierce**.
- 322 v **William⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹⁴⁰ 1773. He married¹¹⁴¹ **Sarah Thresher**.
- 323 vi **Leonard⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹⁴² 1776. He married¹¹⁴³ **Jemima Rounds**.

¹¹²⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹²⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹³⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹³¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹³² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹¹³³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹³⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹³⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹³⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹³⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹³⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹³⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹⁴⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹⁴² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹⁴³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

- + 324 vii **Diana M.⁸ Pierce.**
- 325 viii **Joshua⁸ Pierce**, born¹¹⁴⁴ 12 Mar 1796. He married¹¹⁴⁵ **Betsey Wheaton.**
- + 326 ix **Susannah R.⁸ Pierce.**

212. **Captain Israel⁷ Pierce** (Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married¹¹⁴⁶ on 9 Mar 1780 in Rehoboth, MA **Hannah Pierce**, born¹¹⁴⁷ 18 Apr 1762, daughter of Deacon Joseph Pierce and Mary Martin.

Facts for Captain Israel Pierce

Moved to PA from Rehoboth, MA¹¹⁴⁸.

Children of Captain Israel Pierce and Hannah Pierce were as follows:

- + 327 i **Israel⁸ Pierce.**
- 328 ii **Jarvis⁸ Pierce.**
- 329 iii **Joseph⁸ Pierce.**
- 330 iv **Annie⁸ Pierce.**
- 331 v **Unknown⁸ Pierce.** She married¹¹⁴⁹ **Captain Unknown Burt.**

214. **Hope⁷ Brown** (Nicholas⁶, Hope⁵ Power, Nicholas⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁵⁰ 22 Feb 1773; died¹¹⁵¹ 21 Aug 1855. She married¹¹⁵² **Thomas Pointer Ives**, died¹¹⁵³ 30 Apr 1835.

Children of Hope Brown and Thomas Pointer Ives were as follows:

- + 332 i **Charlotte Rhoda⁸ Ives.**

215. **Paris⁷ Olney** (Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁵⁴ 18 Oct 1770; died¹¹⁵⁵ 1850. He married¹¹⁵⁶ **Mercy Winsor**, born¹¹⁵⁷ 31 Aug 1769.

Children of Paris Olney and Mercy Winsor were as follows:

- + 333 i **Mary Ann⁸ Olney.**

¹¹⁴⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹⁴⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.
¹¹⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 163 & 58.
¹¹⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 58.
¹¹⁴⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 163.
¹¹⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 163.
¹¹⁵⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.
¹¹⁵¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.
¹¹⁵² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.
¹¹⁵³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.
¹¹⁵⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.
¹¹⁵⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.
¹¹⁵⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.
¹¹⁵⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

216. **Larned⁷ Williams** (William⁶, Benoni⁵, Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married¹¹⁵⁸ **Sarah Ann Williams**.

Facts for Larned Williams

Either son, or son-in-law, of William & Dorcas (Wade) Williams¹¹⁵⁹.

Facts for Sarah Ann Williams

Either daughter-in-law, or daughter, of William & Dorcas (Wade) Williams¹¹⁶⁰.

Children of Larned Williams and Sarah Ann Williams were as follows:

334 i **George Washington⁸ Williams**, born¹¹⁶¹ 16 May 1836; died¹¹⁶² 24 Apr 1910. Facts: Merchant of Providence, RI¹¹⁶³. Member of Order of Founders & Patriots of America, Gen. #166, NY #150¹¹⁶⁴. 4th great-grandson of Roger Williams & Mary Barnard (qv)¹¹⁶⁵. Grandson of William Williams & Dorcas Wade (qv)¹¹⁶⁶.

217. **Willard⁷ Griswold** (Abigail⁶ Williams, Benoni⁵, Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁶⁷ 1798; died¹¹⁶⁸ 1876. He married¹¹⁶⁹ in 1821 **Almira Chadwick**, born¹¹⁷⁰ 1800; died¹¹⁷¹ 1877, daughter of David Chadwick and Mary Thurston.

Facts for Willard Griswold

Merchant, town clerk, & treasurer of Cambridge, VT¹¹⁷².

Children of Willard Griswold and Almira Chadwick were as follows:

+ 335 i **David Chadwick⁸ Griswold**.

218. **Celia⁷ Fiske** (Lieutenant Daniel⁶, Freelove⁵ Williams, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁷³ 17 Feb 1787; died¹¹⁷⁴ 7 May 1859. She married¹¹⁷⁵ on 16 Nov 1815 **Stephen Burlingame**, born¹¹⁷⁶ 2

¹¹⁵⁸ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁵⁹ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶⁰ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶¹ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶² 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶³ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶⁴ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶⁵ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶⁶ 1911 Register of The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 211.

¹¹⁶⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹¹⁶⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹¹⁶⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹¹⁷⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹¹⁷¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹¹⁷² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹¹⁷³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹¹⁷⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹¹⁷⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹¹⁷⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

Oct 1789; died¹¹⁷⁷ 20 Aug 1837, son of Ebenezer Burlingame and Elizabeth Burlingame.

Children of Celia Fiske and Stephen Burlingame were as follows:

+ 336 i **Colonel Stephen⁸ Burlingame.**

219. **Philadelphia⁷ Wheeler** (Esther⁶ Williams, Silas⁵, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁷⁸ 1780; died¹¹⁷⁹ 1828. She married¹¹⁸⁰ in 1800 **Gail Borden**, born¹¹⁸¹ 1777; died¹¹⁸² 1863, son of Gail Borden and Mary Knowlton.

Children of Philadelphia Wheeler and Gail Borden were as follows:

+ 337 i **Gail⁸ Borden.**

220. **Harriot⁷ Thayer** (Williams⁶, Rebekah⁵ Williams, Roger⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁸³ 16 Apr 1787. She married¹¹⁸⁴ on 14 Jul 1811 **Hon. Patrick Brown**.

Facts for Harriot Thayer

Name also shown as Harriet Thayer¹¹⁸⁵.

Facts for Hon. Patrick Brown

Of Nassau, New Providence, Bahamas¹¹⁸⁶.

Children of Harriot Thayer and Hon. Patrick Brown were as follows:

+ 338 i **Sophia Augusta⁸ Brown.**

222. **Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt** (Elder Abraham⁶, Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married¹¹⁸⁷ **Henry Baker**.

Facts for Ann Phillis Lippitt

Daughter of Abraham Lippitt & Sarah Arnold¹¹⁸⁸.

Children of Ann Phillis Lippitt and Henry Baker were as follows:

+ 339 i **Julia⁸ Baker.**

¹¹⁷⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹¹⁷⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹¹⁷⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹¹⁸⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹¹⁸¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹¹⁸² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹¹⁸³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹¹⁸⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹¹⁸⁵ NEHGS NEXUS, Vol. XIV, No. 6, November-December 1997, page , 194.

¹¹⁸⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹¹⁸⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

¹¹⁸⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

223. **Phebe⁷ Rhodes** (Captain Peter⁶, Captain Charles⁵, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married¹¹⁸⁹ in 1790 **Josiah Medbery**, born¹¹⁹⁰ 1766; died¹¹⁹¹ 1844, son of Ebenezer Medbery.

Children of Phebe Rhodes and Josiah Medbery were as follows:

+ 340 i **Rosanna S.⁸ Medbery**.

225. **Olney Fry or⁷ Frye** (Jeffrey Amherst Fry or⁶, Penelope⁵ Rhodes, Joseph⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁹² 2 Feb 1802; died¹¹⁹³ 25 Sep 1894. He married¹¹⁹⁴ in 1824 **Selinda Jane Bennett**, born¹¹⁹⁵ 4 Nov 1802; died¹¹⁹⁶ 30 Apr 1859.

Facts for Selinda Jane Bennett

Name also shown as Celinda J. Bennett¹¹⁹⁷.

Children of Olney Fry or Frye and Selinda Jane Bennett were as follows:

+ 341 i **Roxanna "Roxy"⁸ Fry or⁸ Frye**.

226. **William⁷ Lippitt** (Brigadier-General Christopher⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹¹⁹⁸ 21 Nov 1786; died¹¹⁹⁹ 8 Oct 1872. He married¹²⁰⁰ on 1 Jan 1809 **Rhobey Sheldon**, born¹²⁰¹ 19 Oct 1790; died¹²⁰² 3 Jan 1865.

Children of William Lippitt and Rhobey Sheldon were as follows:

+ 342 i **Sarah Williams⁸ Lippitt**.

227. **Julia⁷ Lippitt** (Charles⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹²⁰³ 29 Jan 1784; died¹²⁰⁴ 22 Mar 1867. She married¹²⁰⁵ on 9 Sep 1814 **Joseph Sweet**, born¹²⁰⁶ 5 Dec 1782; died¹²⁰⁷ 9 Jan 1878.

¹¹⁸⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

¹¹⁹⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

¹¹⁹¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

¹¹⁹²Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹¹⁹³Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹¹⁹⁴Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹¹⁹⁵Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹¹⁹⁶Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹¹⁹⁷Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

¹¹⁹⁸Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹¹⁹⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹²⁰⁰Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹²⁰¹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹²⁰²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹²⁰³Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²⁰⁴Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²⁰⁵Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²⁰⁶Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²⁰⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

Children of Julia Lippitt and Joseph Sweet were as follows:

343 i **Julia⁸ Sweet**. She married¹²⁰⁸ on 7 Jun 1849 **John Henry Weir**, born¹²⁰⁹ 27 Aug 1819; died¹²¹⁰ 12 Sep 1858. Facts: Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹²¹¹.

344 ii **Catharine⁸ Sweet**. Facts: Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹²¹².

228. **Warren⁷ Lippitt** (Charles⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹²¹³ 25 Sep 1786; died¹²¹⁴ 22 Jan 1850. He married¹²¹⁵ on 7 Jul 1811 **Eliza Seamans**, born¹²¹⁶ 20 Feb 1792; died¹²¹⁷ 7 Apr 1881.

Children of Warren Lippitt and Eliza Seamans were as follows:

+ 345 i **Henry⁸ Lippitt**.

229. **John W.⁷ Aborn** (Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married¹²¹⁸ **Celenta Barton**.

Children of John W. Aborn and Celenta Barton were as follows:

+ 346 i **John Waterman⁸ Aborn**.

230. **Peleg⁷ Rhodes** (Malachi⁶, Malachi⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹²¹⁹ 1771; died¹²²⁰ 1862. He married¹²²¹ in 1797 **Mary Aborn**, born¹²²² 1776; died¹²²³ 1806, daughter of Captain Daniel Aborn and Mary Arnold.

Children of Peleg Rhodes and Mary Aborn were as follows:

+ 347 i **James Thomas⁸ Rhodes**.

231. **General Christopher⁷ Rhodes** (Robert⁶, James⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He

¹²⁰⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²⁰⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹²¹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹²¹⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹²²⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹²²¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹²²² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹²²³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

married¹²²⁴ unknown.

Facts for General Christopher Rhodes

Of Pawtuxet, RI¹²²⁵.

Children of General Christopher Rhodes were as follows:

- 348 i **Eliza Allen⁸ Rhodes**. She married¹²²⁶ **Hon. John R. Bartlett**.
 349 ii **Sally Aborn⁸ Rhodes**. She married¹²²⁷ **Senator Henry B. Anthony**.

232. **Colonel William⁷ Rhodes** (Robert⁶, James⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married¹²²⁸ unknown.

Children of Colonel William Rhodes were as follows:

- 350 i **Phebe⁸ Rhodes**, born¹²²⁹ 18 Dec 1810; died¹²³⁰ 28 Oct 1894. She married¹²³¹ on 19 May 1831 **George Carpenter Arnold** (see 359), born¹²³² 24 Jul 1803; died¹²³³ 5 Aug 1884, son of James Utter Arnold and Mehitabel Carpenter. Facts: Name also shown as Phoebe Rhodes, daughter of Colonel William Rhodes¹²³⁴.

233. **Polly⁷ Rhodes** (Robert⁶, James⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹²³⁵ 5 Apr 1768; died¹²³⁶ 2 Jan 1835. She married¹²³⁷ on 1 Jan 1789 **Thomas Stafford**.

Facts for Thomas Stafford

Of Warwick¹²³⁸.

Children of Polly Rhodes and Thomas Stafford were as follows:

- + 351 i **Julia Ann⁸ Stafford**.

234. **Benjamin⁷ Aplin** (Elizabeth⁶ Arnold, Stephen⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²³⁹ 26 Nov 1769;

¹²²⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²²⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²²⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²²⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²²⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²²⁹1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²³⁰1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²³¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹²³²1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²³³1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²³⁴1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²³⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²³⁶New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²³⁷New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²³⁸New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²³⁹Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

died¹²⁴⁰ 23 Dec 1843. He married¹²⁴¹ on 16 Dec 1792 **Lydia Gray**, born¹²⁴² 14 Aug 1777; died¹²⁴³ 19 Sep 1845.

Children of Benjamin Aplin and Lydia Gray were as follows:

+ 352 i **Elizabeth Peay⁸ Aplin.**

236. **Benedict⁷ Arnold** (David⁶, Josiah⁵, William⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁴⁴ 15 Sep 1777; died¹²⁴⁵ 4 Nov 1831 in Providence, RI. He married¹²⁴⁶ on 10 Dec 1810 **Mary Greene**, daughter of Thomas Greene and Sarah Unknown.

Facts for Benedict Arnold

One of the eleven children of David Arnold & Waite Lippitt¹²⁴⁷.

Children of Benedict Arnold and Mary Greene were as follows:

353 i **Lucy Lippitt⁸ Arnold**, born¹²⁴⁸ 2 Oct 1811; died¹²⁴⁹ 19 Mar 1848. She married¹²⁵⁰ **Zebediah Ingalls.**
 + 354 ii **Benjamin Greene⁸ Arnold, Esq.**
 355 iii **Margaret Wickes⁸ Arnold**, born¹²⁵¹ 12 May 1815.
 356 iv **Charles Henry⁸ Arnold**, born¹²⁵² 23 Dec 1816; died¹²⁵³ 4 Apr 1842.
 357 v **Sarah Wickes⁸ Arnold**, born¹²⁵⁴ 20 Sep 1820.

237. **James⁷ Westcott, Jr.** (James⁶, Mary⁵ Carpenter, Sarah⁴ Arnold, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁵⁵ 28 Jun 1773; died¹²⁵⁶ 2 Jun 1853. He married¹²⁵⁷ on 23 Aug 1795 **Mary Dewer**, born¹²⁵⁸ 1776 in Providence, RI; died¹²⁵⁹ 2 Jun 1853.

Facts for James Westcott, Jr.

¹²⁴⁰ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹²⁴¹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹²⁴² Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹²⁴³ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹²⁴⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁴⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁴⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁴⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁴⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁴⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁵⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁵¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁵² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁵³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁵⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹²⁵⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁵⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁵⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁵⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁵⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

Of Providence, RI¹²⁶⁰.

Children of James Westcott, Jr. and Mary Dewer were as follows:

+ 358 i **Stephen T.⁸ Westcott.**

238. **James Utter⁷ Arnold** (George⁶, Colonel James⁵, Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁶¹ 4 Jun 1776, born¹²⁶² 7 Jun 1776; died¹²⁶³ 3 Feb 1852. He married¹²⁶⁴ on 5 May 1798 **Mehitabel Carpenter**, born¹²⁶⁵ 3 Sep 1776, born¹²⁶⁶ 26 Apr 1778; died¹²⁶⁷ 5 Jan 1864.

Facts for Mehitabel Carpenter

Name also shown as Mehitabel Carpenter¹²⁶⁸.

Children of James Utter Arnold and Mehitabel Carpenter were as follows:

+ 359 i **George Carpenter⁸ Arnold.**

239. **Alexander⁷ Arnold** (Abraham⁶, Sergeant Elisha⁵, Captain Josiah⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁶⁹ 15 Jun 1806; died¹²⁷⁰ 3 May 1888. He married¹²⁷¹ **Samantha Salisbury**, born¹²⁷² 6 Aug 1806; died¹²⁷³ 2 Apr 1888.

Children of Alexander Arnold and Samantha Salisbury were as follows:

+ 360 i **William Augustus⁸ Arnold.**

240. **Eliza⁷ Greene** (James⁶, James⁵, William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁷⁴ 1 Aug 1791; died¹²⁷⁵ 23 Mar 1820. She married¹²⁷⁶ on 3 Dec 1809 **Stephen Harris**, born¹²⁷⁷ 29 Oct 1786; died¹²⁷⁸ 10 Oct 1809.

Facts for Stephen Harris

¹²⁶⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁶¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹²⁶² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²⁶³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²⁶⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹²⁶⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²⁶⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹²⁶⁷ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²⁶⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹²⁶⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹²⁷⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹²⁷¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹²⁷² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹²⁷³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹²⁷⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁷⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁷⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁷⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁷⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

of Warwick, RI¹²⁷⁹.

Children of Eliza Greene and Stephen Harris were as follows:

+ 361 i **Cyrus⁸ Harris.**

241. **Elizabeth⁷ Merrill** (Desire⁶ Greene, James⁵, William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁸⁰ 1777; died¹²⁸¹ 1863. She married¹²⁸² in 1795 **Thomas Bateman**, son of Hector Bateman and Susannah Nichols.

Facts for Thomas Bateman

Son of Hector Bateman who was born in England about 1748¹²⁸³. Warning: assumed to be son of Hector Bateman & Susannah Nichols¹²⁸⁴.

Children of Elizabeth Merrill and Thomas Bateman were as follows:

+ 362 i **Emily Greene⁸ Bateman.**

242. **Willard⁷ Sayles** (Catherine⁶ Ballou, Ariel⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁸⁵ 1793; died¹²⁸⁶ 1847. He married¹²⁸⁷ in 1816 **Maria Francoeur**, daughter of Jean Baptiste Francoeur.

Children of Willard Sayles and Maria Francoeur were as follows:

+ 363 i **Caroline Francoeur⁸ Sayles.**

243. **Amasa⁷ Cook** (Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁸⁸ 9 Jan 1772; died¹²⁸⁹ 28 Jun 1843. He married¹²⁹⁰ in 1816 **Mary Wilkinson**, born¹²⁹¹ 1776; died¹²⁹² 1861, daughter of Israel Wilkinson and Silence Ballou.

Facts for Amasa Cook

Of Cumberland Hill, RI¹²⁹³.

Children of Amasa Cook and Mary Wilkinson were as follows:

+ 364 i **Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸ Cook.**

¹²⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹²⁸⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹²⁸¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹²⁸² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹²⁸³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹²⁸⁴ Bruce H. Harrison .

¹²⁸⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹²⁸⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹²⁸⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹²⁸⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹²⁸⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹²⁹⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

¹²⁹¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

¹²⁹² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

¹²⁹³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

244. **Eliza⁷ Ballou** (James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born¹²⁹⁴ 21 Sep 1801 in Richmond, NH; died¹²⁹⁵ 21 Jan 1888 in Mentor, OH. She married¹²⁹⁶ on 3 Feb 1820 in Zanesville, OH **Abraham Garfield**, born¹²⁹⁷ 28 Dec 1799 in Worcester, NY; died¹²⁹⁸ 8 May 1833 in Otsego County, NY; died¹²⁹⁹ in Orange, Cuyahoga County, OH; died¹³⁰⁰ 8 May 1833 in Otsego County, OH, son of Thomas Garfield and Asenath Hill.

Facts for Eliza Ballou

Of old RI ancestry¹³⁰¹. Mother of President James Abram Garfield¹³⁰². Descendant of Maturin Ballou (co-proprietor of the Providence Plantations)¹³⁰³. 5th in descent from Maturin Ballou¹³⁰⁴.

Facts for Abraham Garfield

Farmer¹³⁰⁵. Canal constructor¹³⁰⁶. 1st name also shown as Abram¹³⁰⁷. Moved to OH (1817)¹³⁰⁸. Moved to OH with his wife & 3 children (1827)¹³⁰⁹. 3rd child of Asenath Hill & Thomas Garfield¹³¹⁰. Named after his great-uncle, Abraham Garfield¹³¹¹.

Children of Eliza Ballou and Abraham Garfield were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|-----|---|
| 365 | i | Mehitabel⁸ Garfield , born ¹³¹² 28 Jan 1821; died ¹³¹³ aft 8 Jan 1872. |
| 366 | ii | Thomas⁸ Garfield , born ¹³¹⁴ 16 Oct 1822; died ¹³¹⁵ aft 8 Jan 1872. |
| 367 | iii | Mary⁸ Garfield , born ¹³¹⁶ 19 Oct 1824; died ¹³¹⁷ 4 Nov 1884. |
| 368 | iv | James Ballou⁸ Garfield , born ¹³¹⁸ 21 Oct 1826; died ¹³¹⁹ 8 Jan 1829. Facts: Went with family |

¹²⁹⁴ Rev. Edward G. Porter, President Garfield's Ancestry, page , 9.

¹²⁹⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹²⁹⁶ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹²⁹⁷ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page , 353.

¹²⁹⁸ Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, Burke's Presidential Families of the United States of America, page , 353.

¹²⁹⁹ Rev. Edward G. Porter, President Garfield's Ancestry, page , 9.

¹³⁰⁰ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³⁰¹ Dictionary of American Biography, Volume 4, Part 1, page , 145.

¹³⁰² Dictionary of American Biography, Volume 4, Part 1, page , 145.

¹³⁰³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

¹³⁰⁴ William F. Bridge, An Account of the Descendants of John Bridge, Cambridge, 1632, page , 77.

¹³⁰⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³⁰⁶ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³⁰⁷ Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 501.

¹³⁰⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 619.

¹³⁰⁹ Dictionary of American Biography, Volume 4, Part 1, page , 145.

¹³¹⁰ William F. Bridge, An Account of the Descendants of John Bridge, Cambridge, 1632, page , 77.

¹³¹¹ Rev. Edward G. Porter, President Garfield's Ancestry, page , 9.

¹³¹² Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³¹³ Rev. Edward G. Porter, President Garfield's Ancestry, page , 9.

¹³¹⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³¹⁵ Rev. Edward G. Porter, President Garfield's Ancestry, page , 9.

¹³¹⁶ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³¹⁷ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³¹⁸ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹³¹⁹ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

+ 369 v to OH to live (1827)¹³²⁰.
President James Abram⁸ Garfield.

Generation 8

245. **Charlotte Barbara⁸ Ormsbee** (Susan Cary⁷ Gladding, Charlotte⁶ Carpenter, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, Benjamin³, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). She married¹³²¹ **Alexander Farnum.**

Children of Charlotte Barbara Ormsbee and Alexander Farnum were as follows:

+ 370 i **Margaret Barbara⁹ Farnum.**

246. **Seth⁸ Arnold** (Captain Nathan⁷, Lucy⁶ Cargill, Phoebe⁵ Smith, Benjamin⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married¹³²² **Belinda Mason**, daughter of Jonathan Mason and Patience Mason.

Facts for Seth Arnold
of Smithfield, RI¹³²³.

Facts for Belinda Mason

Descendant of Captain Roger Williams, the founder of RI (Rev. Roger, qv)¹³²⁴. Wife of Unknown Streeter before marrying Seth Arnold¹³²⁵.

Children of Seth Arnold and Belinda Mason were as follows:

+ 371 i **Frances Esther "Fanny"⁹ Arnold.**
372 ii **Olney⁹ Arnold**; died¹³²⁶ 3 Oct 1900. Facts: Son of Belinda Streeter & Seth Arnold¹³²⁷.
Member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, SAR #6806¹³²⁸.
+ 373 iii **William G.⁹ Arnold.**

247. **Jeanette⁸ Bucklin** (Sarah⁷ Smith, Simon⁶, Simon⁵, Simon⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born¹³²⁹ 1814; died¹³³⁰ 25 Jun 1854. She married¹³³¹ in Feb 1849 **George Davis**, born¹³³² 5 Apr 1811; died¹³³³ 14 Oct 1895.

Children of Jeanette Bucklin and George Davis were as follows:

¹³²⁰ Dictionary of American Biography, Volume 4, Part 1, page , 145.

¹³²¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹³²² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹³²³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹³²⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹³²⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹³²⁶ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹³²⁷ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹³²⁸ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹³²⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹³³⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹³³¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹³³² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹³³³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

+ 374 i **Mary⁹ Davis.**

248. **Charlotte Augusta⁸ Johnson** (Sarah Bryan⁷ Law, Benedict Arnold⁶, Jonathan⁵, Abigail⁴ Arnold, Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹³³⁴ 5 Jul 1823 in New Haven, CT; died¹³³⁵ 1857. She married¹³³⁶ in 1846 **DeWitt Clinton Morris**, born¹³³⁷ 1821; died¹³³⁸ 28 Jul 1868, son of Richard Henry Morris.

Facts for DeWitt Clinton Morris

Graduated from Yale (1840)¹³³⁹. Lawyer of Philadelphia, PA¹³⁴⁰. Descendant of Lewis Morris, chief justice of NY¹³⁴¹. May have been Governor of NJ¹³⁴².

Children of Charlotte Augusta Johnson and DeWitt Clinton Morris were as follows:

- 375 i **Joseph Clarkson⁹ Morris.** Facts: Died in childhood¹³⁴³. Son of Charlotte A. Johnson & DeWitt Clinton Morris¹³⁴⁴.
- 376 ii **DeWitt Clinton⁹ Morris.** Facts: Died in infancy¹³⁴⁵. Son of Charlotte A. Johnson & DeWitt Clinton Morris¹³⁴⁶.
- + 377 iii **Charlotte Johnson⁹ Morris.**

249. **Nicholas⁸ Carpenter** (Honor⁷ Arnold, Captain Stephen⁶, Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹³⁴⁷ 1786. He married¹³⁴⁸ in 1809 **Rachel Mead**, born¹³⁴⁹ 1793; died¹³⁵⁰ 1872.

Children of Nicholas Carpenter and Rachel Mead were as follows:

- + 378 i **Rachel Miranda⁹ Carpenter.**

250. **Earl Douglas⁸ Pearce** (Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁵¹ 1780; died¹³⁵² 1839. He married¹³⁵³ in 1807 **Lydia Wheaton**, born¹³⁵⁴ 1785; died¹³⁵⁵ 1876.

¹³³⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.
¹³³⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³³⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³³⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³³⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.
¹³³⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³⁴⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³⁴¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.
¹³⁴² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.
¹³⁴³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³⁴⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³⁴⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³⁴⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.
¹³⁴⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.
¹³⁴⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.
¹³⁴⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.
¹³⁵⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.
¹³⁵¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.
¹³⁵² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.
¹³⁵³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

Facts for Earl Douglas Pearce

Began to spell last name as Pearce¹³⁵⁶.

Children of Earl Douglas Pearce and Lydia Wheaton were as follows:

- + 379 i **Earl Douglas⁹ Pearce.**
- + 380 ii **Laura Eloise⁹ Pearce.**

276. **Peleg⁸ Pierce** (Peleg⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁵⁷ 3 Feb 1813. He married unknown.

Children of Peleg Pierce were as follows:

- 381 i **Henry⁹ Pierce.** Facts: Son of Peleg Pierce¹³⁵⁸. Grandson of Martha Cornell & Peleg Pierce¹³⁵⁹.

280. **Patience⁸ Pierce** (Rev. Preserved⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁶⁰ 1792; died¹³⁶¹ 1889. She married¹³⁶² in 1810 **Samuel Baker**, born¹³⁶³ 1787; died¹³⁶⁴ 1872, son of Samuel Baker and Bethany Mason.

Facts for Patience Pierce

Of Rehoboth, MA¹³⁶⁵.

Facts for Samuel Baker

Of Rehoboth, MA¹³⁶⁶.

Children of Patience Pierce and Samuel Baker were as follows:

- + 382 i **Nelson Orrin⁹ Baker.**

281. **Hannah⁸ Pierce** (Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁶⁷ 18 Aug 1783, born¹³⁶⁸ 18 Sep 1783; died¹³⁶⁹ 28 Jun 1840. She married (1)¹³⁷⁰ **Philip Mowry**; (2)¹³⁷¹ on

¹³⁵⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹³⁵⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹³⁵⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹³⁵⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 155.

¹³⁵⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 155.

¹³⁵⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 155 & 154.

¹³⁶⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

¹³⁶⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁶⁸Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.

¹³⁶⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

26 Feb 1804 **William Peck**, died¹³⁷² 1820.

Facts for Hannah Pierce

Said to have married 2nd Philip Mowry¹³⁷³. ? possible confusion with daughter, Hannah P. Peck ?¹³⁷⁴.

Facts for Philip Mowry

Said to be 2nd husband of Hannah Pierce¹³⁷⁵.

Facts for William Peck

Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹³⁷⁶. 1st husband of Hannah Pierce¹³⁷⁷.

Children of Hannah Pierce and William Peck were as follows:

- 383 i **Matilda⁹ Peck**. She married¹³⁷⁸ **James Martin**.
- 384 ii **Mary⁹ Peck**. She married¹³⁷⁹ **David Houghton**.
- 385 iii **Martha⁹ Peck**. She married¹³⁸⁰ **Obadiah Ross**.
- 386 iv **Josephus⁹ Peck**.
- 387 v **William⁹ Peck**.
- 388 vi **Helen⁹ Peck**. She married¹³⁸¹ **Unknown Jencks**.
- 389 vii **Noah L.⁹ Peck**, born¹³⁸² 20 Nov 1816. He married¹³⁸³ **Polly Brown**.
- 390 viii **Hannah P.⁹ Peck**, born¹³⁸⁴ 22 Jan 1818. She married¹³⁸⁵ **Philip Mowry**.

283. **Isaac⁸ Pierce** (Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁸⁶ 21 Dec 1789. He married¹³⁸⁷ **Penlope Horton**.

Facts for Isaac Pierce

Name also shown as Isaac Pearce¹³⁸⁸.

Children of Isaac Pierce and Penlope Horton were as follows:

¹³⁷⁰ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.

¹³⁷¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁷² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁷³ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.

¹³⁷⁴ Bruce H. Harrison .

¹³⁷⁵ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.

¹³⁷⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁷⁷ Directory of MD State Society of DAR and Their Revolutionary Ancestors, page , 577.

¹³⁷⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁷⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 157.

¹³⁸⁸ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.

+ 391 i **Anna Fitch⁹ Pearce.**

286. **Levi⁸ Pierce** (Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹³⁸⁹ 8 Jun 1797 in Rehoboth, MA; died¹³⁹⁰ 1838. He married¹³⁹¹ on 9 Mar 1818 **Betsey S. Wheeler**, born¹³⁹² 30 May 1800 in Rehoboth, MA; died¹³⁹³ 23 Feb 1881 in Columbus, OH, daughter of Jarvis Wheeler and Sarah Horton.

Facts for Levi Pierce

Lived in Providence, RI & New York, NY¹³⁹⁴.

Facts for Betsey S. Wheeler

Name also shown as "Betsey S(lade?) Wheeler"¹³⁹⁵.

Children of Levi Pierce and Betsey S. Wheeler were as follows:

- + 392 i **Almira W.⁹ Pierce.**
- + 393 ii **Sophronia A.⁹ Pierce.**
- + 394 iii **Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce.**
- 395 iv **Franklin Fitch⁹ Pierce**, born¹³⁹⁶ 25 Mar 1824; died¹³⁹⁷ in The West.
- 396 v **Earl H.⁹ Pierce**, born¹³⁹⁸ 14 Mar 1827. He married¹³⁹⁹ **Martha M. Marr.**
- 397 vi **Warren S.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁰⁰ 25 Jul 1828. He married¹⁴⁰¹ **Eliza M. Sturdy.**
- 398 vii **Levi L.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁰² 18 Nov 1830. He married¹⁴⁰³ **Ellen E. Wright.**
- 399 viii **Charles W.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁰⁴ 12 Jan 1833. He married (1)¹⁴⁰⁵ **Emma Haddock**; (2)¹⁴⁰⁶ **Anna Unknown.** Facts: Married at least 2 times¹⁴⁰⁷.
- + 400 ix **Sarah A.⁹ Pierce.**

295. **Delana⁸ Pierce** (Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹),

¹³⁸⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹³⁹⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹³⁹¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹³⁹²Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 119.
¹³⁹³Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 119.
¹³⁹⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹³⁹⁵Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 120.
¹³⁹⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹³⁹⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹³⁹⁸Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹³⁹⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁴⁰⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁴⁰¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁴⁰²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁴⁰³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁴⁰⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹⁴⁰⁵Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹⁴⁰⁶Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.
¹⁴⁰⁷Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 255.

born¹⁴⁰⁸ 13 Jul 1823. She married¹⁴⁰⁹ on 29 Dec 1844 **Philip Allen Munroe**, born¹⁴¹⁰ 27 Nov 1821; died¹⁴¹¹ 1908, son of Burden Munroe and Lydia Baker.

Facts for Delana Pierce

Had children by Philip A. Monroe, names shown¹⁴¹².

Facts for Philip Allen Munroe

Merchant in East Providence, RI¹⁴¹³. Had at least 6 children by Delana Pierce, names shown¹⁴¹⁴. Name also shown as Philip A. Monroe¹⁴¹⁵.

Children of Delana Pierce and Philip Allen Munroe were as follows:

- 401 i **Sophronia Jane⁹ Munroe**, born¹⁴¹⁶ 1847; died¹⁴¹⁷ 1869. She married¹⁴¹⁸ **Thomas W. Richmond**.
- 402 ii **Lyman Francis⁹ Munroe**, born¹⁴¹⁹ 1848.
- 403 iii **Philip Allen⁹ Munroe**, born¹⁴²⁰ 1852.
- 404 iv **Oliver Buchanan⁹ Munroe**, born¹⁴²¹ 1856; died¹⁴²² 1916.
- + 405 v **Addison Pierce⁹ Munroe**.
- 406 vi **Nellie Frances⁹ Munroe**, born¹⁴²³ 1868. She married¹⁴²⁴ **Clarence A. Brouwer**.

296. **Laura A.⁸ Pierce** (Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁴²⁵ 18 May 1825. She married¹⁴²⁶ **Lemuel T. Gammons**, born¹⁴²⁷ 9 Dec 1828.

Facts for Lemuel T. Gammons

Lived in Westport, MA¹⁴²⁸.

Children of Laura A. Pierce and Lemuel T. Gammons were as follows:

-
- ¹⁴⁰⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 158.
 - ¹⁴⁰⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 158.
 - ¹⁴¹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 158.
 - ¹⁴¹¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴¹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 158.
 - ¹⁴¹³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴¹⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴¹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 158.
 - ¹⁴¹⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴¹⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴¹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴¹⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴²⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴²¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴²² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴²³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴²⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
 - ¹⁴²⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 159.
 - ¹⁴²⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 159.
 - ¹⁴²⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 159.
 - ¹⁴²⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 159.

- 407 i **Lyman T.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴²⁹ 10 Mar 1848; died¹⁴³⁰ 17 Aug 1848.
- 408 ii **Sophronia A.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴³¹ 28 Jul 1849. She married¹⁴³² **Benjamin P. King**.
- 409 iii **Lemuel P.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴³³ 7 May 1852. He married¹⁴³⁴ **Cornelia A. Hedge**.
- 410 iv **Matthais I.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴³⁵ 21 Nov 1853. He married¹⁴³⁶ **Emma F. Whalon**.
- 411 v **John W.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴³⁷ 10 Mar 1855. He married¹⁴³⁸ **Flora H. Brightman**.
- 412 vi **Laura F.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴³⁹ 21 May 1860. She married¹⁴⁴⁰ **William A. Simmons**.
- 413 vii **Lewis W.⁹ Gammons**, born¹⁴⁴¹ 28 Apr 1867; died¹⁴⁴² 17 Nov 1869.

297. **Sephrona⁸ Pierce** (Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁴⁴³ 12 Aug 1827. She married¹⁴⁴⁴ **William Martin**.

Facts for William Martin

Lived at corner of Providence & Linden Streets in Providence, RI¹⁴⁴⁵.

Children of Sephrona Pierce and William Martin were as follows:

- 414 i **Horace⁹ Martin**.
- 415 ii **James⁹ Martin**. Facts: Lived in Providence, RI (abt 1889)¹⁴⁴⁶.
- 416 iii **Matilda⁹ Martin**.

309. **Esek⁸ Pierce** (Henry⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁴⁴⁷ 1786; died¹⁴⁴⁸ 4 Aug 1870. He married (1)¹⁴⁴⁹ on 1 Jan 1818 **Czarina Brown**, born¹⁴⁵⁰ 1 Aug 1795; died¹⁴⁵¹ 24 Oct 1841; (2)¹⁴⁵² on 28 Dec 1843 **Betsey Bushee**, born¹⁴⁵³ 20 Mar 1821; died¹⁴⁵⁴ 24 Dec 1882.

¹⁴²⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴³⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 159.
¹⁴⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 164.
¹⁴⁴⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
¹⁴⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
¹⁴⁵⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
¹⁴⁵¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
¹⁴⁵² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.

Facts for Esek Pierce

Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹⁴⁵⁵. Married 2 times¹⁴⁵⁶.

Facts for Czarina Brown

1st wife of Esek Pierce¹⁴⁵⁷.

Facts for Betsey Bushee

2nd wife of Esek Pierce¹⁴⁵⁸.

Children of Esek Pierce and Czarina Brown were as follows:

417 i **Amanda M.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁵⁹ 21 Dec 1818. She married¹⁴⁶⁰ on 22 Feb 1844 **George L. Case**.

418 ii **Esek H.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁶¹ 25 Jun 1830. He married¹⁴⁶² on 22 Dec 1857 **Mary C. Pierce**, born¹⁴⁶³ 22 Nov 1820, daughter of Samuel Pierce and Jane Case. Facts: Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹⁴⁶⁴. Had no children (abt 1888)¹⁴⁶⁵.

310. **Jabez Mason⁸ Pierce** (Henry⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁴⁶⁶ 1794 in Rehoboth, Bristol County, MA; died¹⁴⁶⁷ 22 Jul 1837. He married (1)¹⁴⁶⁸ on 1 Jan 1818 in Swansea, MA **Mary Kelton**, born¹⁴⁶⁹ 1799; died¹⁴⁷⁰ 18 Jan 1831; (2)¹⁴⁷¹ in 1835 **Unknown Unknown**.

Facts for Jabez Mason Pierce

Cooper in Swansea, MA¹⁴⁷². Married 2 times¹⁴⁷³.

Facts for Mary Kelton

1st wife of Jabez Mason Pierce¹⁴⁷⁴.

¹⁴⁵³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁵⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁵⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁵⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁵⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁵⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁵⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁴⁶⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.

¹⁴⁶⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.

¹⁴⁶⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 270.

¹⁴⁶⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.

¹⁴⁷⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.

¹⁴⁷¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.

¹⁴⁷² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 270.

¹⁴⁷³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.

Facts for Unknown Unknown

2nd wife of Jabez Mason Pierce¹⁴⁷⁵.

Children of Jabez Mason Pierce and Mary Kelton were as follows:

- + 419 i **Mary K.⁹ Pierce.**
- 420 ii **Jabez⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁷⁶ 4 Jan 1820. Facts: Lived unmarried in Hornitos, CA (abt 1888)¹⁴⁷⁷.
- 421 iii **Hon. James M.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁷⁸ 12 Jul 1821 in Providence, RI; died¹⁴⁷⁹ 1887 in San Diego, CA. He married¹⁴⁸⁰ **Unknown Bancroft**; died¹⁴⁸¹ aft 1886, daughter of Unknown Bancroft. Facts: A pioneer citizen of San Diego, CA¹⁴⁸². Sailed around Cape Horn from NY to CA Gold Rush (1852)¹⁴⁸³. Became a merchant in San Francisco, CA¹⁴⁸⁴. Moved to OR & made a fortune¹⁴⁸⁵. Became a prominent businessman in San Diego, CA, details shown (aft 1868)¹⁴⁸⁶. Had no children¹⁴⁸⁷.
- 422 iv **Alvah⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁸⁸ 24 Feb 1823; died¹⁴⁸⁹ 18 Jul 1842.
- 423 v **Charles M.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁹⁰ 12 Aug 1824; died¹⁴⁹¹ 30 Sep 1842.
- + 424 vi **Lydia M.⁹ Pierce.**
- 425 vii **Ira⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁹² 20 Sep 1826; died¹⁴⁹³ bef 15 Dec 1828.
- + 426 viii **John H.⁹ Pierce.**
- 427 ix **Ira⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁴⁹⁴ 15 Dec 1828. Facts: Lived in Maine Prairie, MN¹⁴⁹⁵.

312. **Jeremiah⁸ Pierce** (Barnard⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁴⁹⁶ 29 Aug 1786; died¹⁴⁹⁷ 1837. He married¹⁴⁹⁸ in 1806 **Candace Wheeler**, born¹⁴⁹⁹ 1789; died¹⁵⁰⁰ 1882,

¹⁴⁷⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.
¹⁴⁷⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 269.
¹⁴⁷⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁷⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁷⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 362 & 363.
¹⁴⁷⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 362.
¹⁴⁸⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 362.
¹⁴⁸¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.
¹⁴⁸² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 362.
¹⁴⁸³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.
¹⁴⁸⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.
¹⁴⁸⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.
¹⁴⁸⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.
¹⁴⁸⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.
¹⁴⁸⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁸⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁹¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.
¹⁴⁹³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 270.
¹⁴⁹⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 270.
¹⁴⁹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 270.
¹⁴⁹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.
¹⁴⁹⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

daughter of Corporal Shubael Wheeler and Chloe Martin.

Children of Jeremiah Pierce and Candace Wheeler were as follows:

+ 428 i **Alfred⁹ Pierce.**

315. **Hannah M.⁸ Pierce** (Barnard⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁰¹ 19 Nov 1794; died¹⁵⁰² 12 Jul 1844. She married¹⁵⁰³ on 20 Nov 1811 **Ephraim Goff.**

Facts for Ephraim Goff

Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹⁵⁰⁴.

Children of Hannah M. Pierce and Ephraim Goff were as follows:

- 429 i **Alva⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵⁰⁵ 1821. She married¹⁵⁰⁶ **Oliver C. Allen.**
- 430 ii **Sabina T.⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵⁰⁷ 1812. She married¹⁵⁰⁸ **Lorenzo D. Bullock.**
- 431 iii **Ephraim⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵⁰⁹ 1814; died¹⁵¹⁰ 1833.
- 432 iv **Hannah M.⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵¹¹ 1816. She married¹⁵¹² **George A. Day.**
- 433 v **Luther W.⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵¹³ 1819. Facts: Lived in Providence, RI¹⁵¹⁴.
- 434 vi **Fanny F.⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵¹⁵ 1823. She married¹⁵¹⁶ **Joseph E. Morse.**
- 435 vii **Mary A.⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵¹⁷ 1826. She married¹⁵¹⁸ **George D. Oatley.**
- 436 viii **Anna⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵¹⁹ 1829; died¹⁵²⁰ 1831.
- 437 ix **Ann B.⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵²¹ 1832. She married¹⁵²² **William F. White.**
- 438 x **Ephraim⁹ Goff**, born¹⁵²³ 1835. He married¹⁵²⁴ **Mary E. Dexter.** Facts: Lived in Pawtucket,

¹⁴⁹⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁴⁹⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁵⁰⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁵⁰¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵⁰⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵¹⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵²⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵²¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵²² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

RI¹⁵²⁵.

321. **Rachel M.⁸ Pierce** (Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married¹⁵²⁶ on 29 Jul 1810 **Salathiel Jones, Jr.**

Facts for Salathiel Jones, Jr.

Lived in Warren, RI¹⁵²⁷.

Children of Rachel M. Pierce and Salathiel Jones, Jr. were as follows:

439 i **Charles W.⁹ Jones**, born¹⁵²⁸ 9 Jun 1826. He married¹⁵²⁹ on 14 Jun 1849 **Louisa M. Borden**.

324. **Diana M.⁸ Pierce** (Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵³⁰ 1780; died¹⁵³¹ 27 Sep 1857. She married¹⁵³² **Paul Bowen**.

Facts for Paul Bowen

Lived in Bristol, RI¹⁵³³.

Children of Diana M. Pierce and Paul Bowen were as follows:

440 i **James⁹ Bowen**.

326. **Susannah R.⁸ Pierce** (Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵³⁴ 31 Oct 1799; died¹⁵³⁵ 31 Oct 1799. She married¹⁵³⁶ on 28 Nov 1819 **Daniel Pierce**, born¹⁵³⁷ 20 Nov 1795; died¹⁵³⁸ 3 Oct 1861, son of Joseph Pierce and Freelove Wood.

Facts for Daniel Pierce

Served in the War of 1812¹⁵³⁹. Storekeeper & undertaker¹⁵⁴⁰.

¹⁵²³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵²⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵²⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 164.

¹⁵²⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵²⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵²⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵²⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵³⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵³¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵³² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵³³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵³⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 165.

¹⁵³⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 212.

¹⁵³⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 212.

¹⁵³⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 212.

¹⁵³⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 140.

¹⁵³⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 212.

¹⁵⁴⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 212.

Children of Susannah R. Pierce and Daniel Pierce were as follows:

- + 441 i **Frederick P.⁹ Pierce.**
- + 442 ii **Celia Ann⁹ Pierce.**
- + 443 iii **Susannah⁹ Pierce.**
- 444 iv **Daniel W.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁵⁴¹ 31 May 1827; died¹⁵⁴² 23 Dec 1832.
- + 445 v **Ruth A.⁹ Pierce.**
- + 446 vi **Lloyd B.⁹ Pierce.**
- 447 vii **Dexter D.⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁵⁴³ 2 Mar 1840. He married¹⁵⁴⁴ **Ellen Bliven**. Facts: Lived at 207 Transit Street, Providence, RI (abt 1888)¹⁵⁴⁵.

327. **Israel⁸ Pierce** (Captain Israel⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married¹⁵⁴⁶ on 19 Jun 1809 **Polly Walker**.

Facts for Israel Pierce

Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹⁵⁴⁷.

Facts for Polly Walker

of Dighton¹⁵⁴⁸.

Children of Israel Pierce and Polly Walker were as follows:

- 448 i **Walker⁹ Pierce**, born¹⁵⁴⁹ 1810.
- 449 ii **Israel⁹ Pierce.**

332. **Charlotte Rhoda⁸ Ives** (Hope⁷ Brown, Nicholas⁶, Hope⁵ Power, Nicholas⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married¹⁵⁵⁰ on 22 May 1821 **William Giles Goddard**, died¹⁵⁵¹ 16 Feb 1846 in Providence, RI.

Children of Charlotte Rhoda Ives and William Giles Goddard were as follows:

- + 450 i **Francis Wayland⁹ Goddard.**

333. **Mary Ann⁸ Olney** (Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁵² 21 Jun 1803; died¹⁵⁵³ 11 Sep 1878. She married¹⁵⁵⁴ on 25 Dec 1822 **Clark Sayles**, born¹⁵⁵⁵ 18 May

¹⁵⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

¹⁵⁴² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

¹⁵⁴³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

¹⁵⁴⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

¹⁵⁴⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

¹⁵⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 269.

¹⁵⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 269.

¹⁵⁴⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 269.

¹⁵⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 269.

¹⁵⁵⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

¹⁵⁵¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

¹⁵⁵² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁵³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁵⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁵⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

1797; died¹⁵⁵⁶ 8 Feb 1885, son of Ahab Sayles and Lillis Steere.

Facts for Clark Sayles
of Pawtucket, RI¹⁵⁵⁷.

Children of Mary Ann Olney and Clark Sayles were as follows:

- + 451 i **William Francis⁹ Sayles.**
- + 452 ii **Frederic Clark⁹ Sayles.**

335. **David Chadwick⁸ Griswold** (Willard⁷, Abigail⁶ Williams, Benoni⁵, Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁵⁸ 1826; died¹⁵⁵⁹ 1910. He married¹⁵⁶⁰ in 1857 **Mary Anne Chadwick**, born¹⁵⁶¹ 1838; died¹⁵⁶² 1894, daughter of Elias Chadwick and Maria Melvin.

Facts for David Chadwick Griswold
Manufacturer¹⁵⁶³.

Children of David Chadwick Griswold and Mary Anne Chadwick were as follows:

- 453 i **Willard Lucius⁹ Griswold**, born¹⁵⁶⁴ 1860; died¹⁵⁶⁵ 1926.
- 454 ii **George Dyer⁹ Griswold**, born¹⁵⁶⁶ 1861.
- + 455 iii **Alice Burton⁹ Griswold.**
- 456 iv **Harriet⁹ Griswold**, born¹⁵⁶⁷ 1873.

336. **Colonel Stephen⁸ Burlingame** (Celia⁷ Fiske, Lieutenant Daniel⁶, Freeloove⁵ Williams, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁶⁸ 3 Dec 1819; died¹⁵⁶⁹ 15 Nov 1890. He married¹⁵⁷⁰ on 30 Oct 1841 **Elsie Maria Tillinghast**, born¹⁵⁷¹ 3 Jan 1820; died¹⁵⁷² 20 May 1884.

Children of Colonel Stephen Burlingame and Elsie Maria Tillinghast were as follows:

- + 457 i **Sarah Maria⁹ Burlingame.**
- + 458 ii **Adeline King⁹ Burlingame.**

¹⁵⁵⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁵⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁵⁵⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁵⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

¹⁵⁶⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹⁵⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹⁵⁷⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹⁵⁷¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

¹⁵⁷² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

337. **Gail⁸ Borden** (Philadelphia⁷ Wheeler, Esther⁶ Williams, Silas⁵, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁷³ 1801; died¹⁵⁷⁴ 1874. He married¹⁵⁷⁵ in 1828 **Penelope Mercer**, died¹⁵⁷⁶ 1844.

Facts for Gail Borden

Newspaper owner, surveyor, & inventor¹⁵⁷⁷. Alderman of Galveston, TX¹⁵⁷⁸. Invented a process for evaporating milk (1856)¹⁵⁷⁹.

Children of Gail Borden and Penelope Mercer were as follows:

+ 459 i **Mary Jane⁹ Borden.**

338. **Sophia Augusta⁸ Brown** (Harriot⁷ Thayer, Williams⁶, Rebekah⁵ Williams, Roger⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married¹⁵⁸⁰ **John Carter Brown , Esq.**

Facts for Sophia Augusta Brown

Youngest daughter of Hon. Patrick Brown & Harriot Thayer¹⁵⁸¹.

Facts for John Carter Brown , Esq.

Of Providence, RI¹⁵⁸². Founder of the Brown Library¹⁵⁸³.

Children of Sophia Augusta Brown and John Carter Brown , Esq. were as follows:

460 i **John Nicholas⁹ Brown.**

461 ii **Augusta⁹ Brown.**

339. **Julia⁸ Baker** (Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt, Elder Abraham⁶, Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁸⁴ 1804; died¹⁵⁸⁵ 1843. She married¹⁵⁸⁶ in 1824 **Werden Wells**, born¹⁵⁸⁷ 1804; died¹⁵⁸⁸ 1891, son of Joshua Wells and Ann Manchester.

Children of Julia Baker and Werden Wells were as follows:

+ 462 i **Henry Baker⁹ Wells.**

¹⁵⁷³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹⁵⁷⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹⁵⁷⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹⁵⁷⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

¹⁵⁷⁷Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 98.

¹⁵⁷⁸Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 98.

¹⁵⁷⁹Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume Two, page , 98.

¹⁵⁸⁰New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵⁸¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵⁸²New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵⁸³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁵⁸⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

¹⁵⁸⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

¹⁵⁸⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

¹⁵⁸⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

¹⁵⁸⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

340. **Rosanna S.⁸ Medbery** (Phebe⁷ Rhodes, Captain Peter⁶, Captain Charles⁵, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁸⁹ 1804; died¹⁵⁹⁰ 1845. She married¹⁵⁹¹ in 1824 **Captain Hervey Mason**.

Children of Rosanna S. Medbery and Captain Hervey Mason were as follows:

+ 463 i **Hervey⁹ Mason**.

341. **Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or⁸ Frye** (Olney Fry or⁷, Jeffrey Amherst Fry or⁶, Penelope⁵ Rhodes, Joseph⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁹² 1 Mar 1829; died¹⁵⁹³ 11 Sep 1856. She married¹⁵⁹⁴ in 1849 **Elisha William Watson**, born¹⁵⁹⁵ 11 Oct 1823; died¹⁵⁹⁶ 25 Jun 1874.

Facts for Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or Frye

Name shown as "Roxy (Fry(e))"¹⁵⁹⁷. Name shown as "Roxanna [Roxsey] FRYE"¹⁵⁹⁸.

Children of Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or Frye and Elisha William Watson were as follows:

+ 464 i **Celinda Jane⁹ Watson**.

342. **Sarah Williams⁸ Lippitt** (William⁷, Brigadier-General Christopher⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁵⁹⁹ 7 Feb 1832. She married¹⁶⁰⁰ on 15 Jun 1859 **John Tyler Mauran**, born¹⁶⁰¹ 20 Nov 1826; died¹⁶⁰² 23 Dec 1882.

Children of Sarah Williams Lippitt and John Tyler Mauran were as follows:

465 i **Julia Lippitt⁹ Mauran**, born¹⁶⁰³ 25 Jun 1860. Facts: of Providence, RI¹⁶⁰⁴. Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁶⁰⁵.

345. **Henry⁸ Lippitt** (Warren⁷, Charles⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹),

¹⁵⁸⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

¹⁵⁹⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

¹⁵⁹¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

¹⁵⁹² Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹⁵⁹³ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹⁵⁹⁴ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹⁵⁹⁵ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹⁵⁹⁶ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹⁵⁹⁷ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

¹⁵⁹⁸ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

¹⁵⁹⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶⁰⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶⁰¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶⁰² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶⁰³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶⁰⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶⁰⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

born¹⁶⁰⁶ 9 Oct 1818; died¹⁶⁰⁷ 5 Jun 1891. He married¹⁶⁰⁸ on 16 Dec 1845 **Mary Ann Balch**, born¹⁶⁰⁹ 7 Oct 1823; died¹⁶¹⁰ 31 Aug 1889.

Children of Henry Lippitt and Mary Ann Balch were as follows:

- 466 i **Jeanie⁹ Lippitt**, born¹⁶¹¹ 6 Jan 1852. She married¹⁶¹² on 18 Apr 1893 **William Babcock Weeden**. Facts: Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁶¹³.
- + 467 ii **Mary Balch⁹ Lippitt**.
- + 468 iii **Abby Frances⁹ Lippitt**.

346. **John Waterman⁸ Aborn** (John W.⁷, Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁶¹⁴ 1830; died¹⁶¹⁵ 1892. He married¹⁶¹⁶ in 1855 **Julia Lyman Tillinghast**, born¹⁶¹⁷ 1830; died¹⁶¹⁸ 1886, daughter of George Hopkins Tillinghast and Louisa Lyman.

Children of John Waterman Aborn and Julia Lyman Tillinghast were as follows:

- + 469 i **Louise Lyman⁹ Aborn**.
- + 470 ii **Annie Barton⁹ Aborn**.
- 471 iii **Sophie Tillinghast⁹ Aborn**, born¹⁶¹⁹ 1860. She married¹⁶²⁰ **Henry Anthony Tillinghast**, born¹⁶²¹ 1859; died¹⁶²² 1907, son of James Tillinghast and Sarah Benson Anthony.

347. **James Thomas⁸ Rhodes** (Pele⁷, Malachi⁶, Malachi⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁶²³ 1800; died¹⁶²⁴ 1873. He married¹⁶²⁵ in 1823 **Susan Chandler**, born¹⁶²⁶ 1807; died¹⁶²⁷ 1848, daughter of Nathan Chandler and Elizabeth Arnold.

Facts for James Thomas Rhodes

¹⁶⁰⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶⁰⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶⁰⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶⁰⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶¹⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

¹⁶¹¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶¹² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶¹³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

¹⁶¹⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶¹⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶¹⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶¹⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶¹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶¹⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶²⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶²¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶²² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

¹⁶²³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶²⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶²⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶²⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶²⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

Of Pawtuxet & Providence, RI¹⁶²⁸. Merchant in the East Indian trade¹⁶²⁹.

Children of James Thomas Rhodes and Susan Chandler were as follows:

+ 472 i **Mary Aborn⁹ Rhodes.**

351. **Julia Ann⁸ Stafford** (Polly⁷ Rhodes, Robert⁶, James⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁶³⁰ 5 Jun 1802. She married¹⁶³¹ on 24 Apr 1821 **Henry Bernardin Drowne**, born¹⁶³² 6 Apr 1799; died¹⁶³³ 7 Feb 1873.

Facts for Henry Bernardin Drowne

Had seven children by Julia Ann Stafford, but names of the five youngest not shown¹⁶³⁴.

Children of Julia Ann Stafford and Henry Bernardin Drowne were as follows:

+ 473 i **Henry Thayer⁹ Drowne.**

474 ii **Rev. Thomas Stafford⁹ Drowne, D.D.** Facts: Warden of St. Paul's and St. Mary's Schools¹⁶³⁵. Minister in charge of the chapel of the Cathedral of the Incarnation at Garden City, Long Island, NY¹⁶³⁶.

352. **Elizabeth Peay⁸ Aplin** (Benjamin⁷, Elizabeth⁶ Arnold, Stephen⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶³⁷ 26 Jun 1796; died¹⁶³⁸ 23 Feb 1847. She married¹⁶³⁹ on 22 May 1817 **Elisha Lincoln**, born¹⁶⁴⁰ 12 Jan 1795; died¹⁶⁴¹ 7 Aug 1850.

Children of Elizabeth Peay Aplin and Elisha Lincoln were as follows:

+ 475 i **Benjamin A. Lincoln.**

354. **Benjamin Greene⁸ Arnold, Esq.** (Benedict⁷, David⁶, Josiah⁵, William⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁴² 16 May 1813. He married¹⁶⁴³ on 6 Aug 1839 **Frances Sarah Snow**, daughter of John Burgess Snow and Charlotte Bruce.

¹⁶²⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶²⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

¹⁶³⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶³⁷ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹⁶³⁸ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹⁶³⁹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹⁶⁴⁰ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹⁶⁴¹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

¹⁶⁴² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶⁴³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

Facts for Benjamin Greene Arnold, Esq.

Eldest son of Benedict and Mary (Greene) Arnold¹⁶⁴⁴. Merchant in NY¹⁶⁴⁵.

Facts for Frances Sarah Snow

Daughter of John Burges Snow, of Providence¹⁶⁴⁶. Warning: assumed to be daughter of John Burgess Snow & Charlotte Bruce¹⁶⁴⁷.

Children of Benjamin Greene Arnold, Esq. and Frances Sarah Snow were as follows:

- 476 i **Charlotte Bruce⁹ Arnold.**
- 477 ii **Frances⁹ Arnold.**
- 478 iii **Francis Benjamin⁹ Arnold.**
- 479 iv **Charles Henry⁹ Arnold.** He married¹⁶⁴⁸ **Augusta Foote**, daughter of Hon. Elisha Foote.
- 480 v **Robert⁹ Arnold;** died¹⁶⁴⁹ 31 Mar 1875.
- 481 vi **Mary⁹ Arnold;** died¹⁶⁵⁰ 29 Sep 1872 in Paris, France.
- 482 vii **Grace⁹ Arnold.**
- 483 viii **Edna⁹ Arnold.**
- 484 ix **Contance⁹ Arnold.**

358. **Stephen T.⁸ Westcott** (James⁷, James⁶, Mary⁵ Carpenter, Sarah⁴ Arnold, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁵¹ 22 Nov 1799; died¹⁶⁵² 13 Jun 1874 in West Roxbury, MA. He married¹⁶⁵³ on 22 Jun 1826 **Mary Smith Barker**, born¹⁶⁵⁴ 23 Dec 1800; died¹⁶⁵⁵ 29 Sep 1860 in West Roxbury, MA.

Children of Stephen T. Westcott and Mary Smith Barker were as follows:

- + 485 i **Emma⁹ Westcott.**

359. **George Carpenter⁸ Arnold** (James Utter⁷, George⁶, Colonel James⁵, Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁵⁶ 24 Jul 1803; died¹⁶⁵⁷ 5 Aug 1884. He married¹⁶⁵⁸ on 19 May 1831 **Phebe Rhodes** (see 350), born¹⁶⁵⁹ 18 Dec 1810; died¹⁶⁶⁰ 28 Oct 1894, daughter of Colonel William Rhodes.

¹⁶⁴⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶⁴⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶⁴⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁴⁷ Bruce H. Harrison .

¹⁶⁴⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁴⁹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁵⁰ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁵¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁵² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁵³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁵⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁵⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁵⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹⁶⁵⁷ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹⁶⁵⁸ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁵⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹⁶⁶⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

Facts for George Carpenter Arnold

Compiler of the Arnold genealogical tree¹⁶⁶¹.

Facts for Phebe Rhodes

Name also shown as Phoebe Rhodes, daughter of Colonel William Rhodes¹⁶⁶².

Children of George Carpenter Arnold and Phebe Rhodes were as follows:

- 486 i **Sarah Rhodes⁹ Arnold**, born¹⁶⁶³ 2 Mar 1832. She married¹⁶⁶⁴ on 24 Dec 1851 **Henry Thayer Drowne** (see 473), born¹⁶⁶⁵ 25 Mar 1822, son of Henry Bernardin Drowne and Julia Ann Stafford.
- + 487 ii **William Rhodes⁹ Arnold**.

360. **William Augustus⁸ Arnold** (Alexander⁷, Abraham⁶, Sergeant Elisha⁵, Captain Josiah⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁶⁶ 29 Oct 1837; died¹⁶⁶⁷ 6 Oct 1923. He married¹⁶⁶⁸ **Cynthia M. Baldwin**, born¹⁶⁶⁹ 1 Jan 1850; died¹⁶⁷⁰ 13 Sep 1901.

Children of William Augustus Arnold and Cynthia M. Baldwin were as follows:

- + 488 i **Paul William⁹ Arnold**.

361. **Cyrus⁸ Harris** (Eliza⁷ Greene, James⁶, James⁵, William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁷¹ 16 Oct 1812; died¹⁶⁷² 23 Jun 1887. He married¹⁶⁷³ on 26 Aug 1836 **Abby Spalding**, born¹⁶⁷⁴ 12 Dec 1816; died¹⁶⁷⁵ 21 Nov 1888.

Children of Cyrus Harris and Abby Spalding were as follows:

- 489 i **Abby Greene⁹ Harris**, born¹⁶⁷⁶ 31 Dec 1851. She married¹⁶⁷⁷ on 25 Feb 1876 **Samuel Ames**, born¹⁶⁷⁸ 10 Apr 1849. Facts: Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁶⁷⁹.

¹⁶⁶¹New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

¹⁶⁶²1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

¹⁶⁶³New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁶⁴New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁶⁵New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

¹⁶⁶⁶1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹⁶⁶⁷1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹⁶⁶⁸1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹⁶⁶⁹1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹⁶⁷⁰1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

¹⁶⁷¹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷³Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷⁴Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷⁵Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷⁶Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷⁷Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷⁸Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

¹⁶⁷⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

362. **Emily Greene⁸ Bateman** (Elizabeth⁷ Merrill, Desire⁶ Greene, James⁵, William⁴, Elizabeth³ Arnold, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁸⁰ 1814; died¹⁶⁸¹ 1886. She married¹⁶⁸² in 1836 **Nelson Hopkins**, born¹⁶⁸³ 1807; died¹⁶⁸⁴ 1883, son of George Hopkins.

Children of Emily Greene Bateman and Nelson Hopkins were as follows:

490 i **Annie Burnside⁹ Hopkins**, born¹⁶⁸⁵ 12 Aug 1861 in Cranston, RI. She married¹⁶⁸⁶ on 22 Dec 1885 **Addison Pierce Munroe** (see 405), born¹⁶⁸⁷ 2 Jan 1862 in Providence, RI, son of Philip Allen Munroe and Delana Pierce. Facts: Member of the DAR & Colonial Dames¹⁶⁸⁸.

363. **Caroline Francoeur⁸ Sayles** (Willard⁷, Catherine⁶ Ballou, Ariel⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁸⁹ 1821; died¹⁶⁹⁰ 1887. She married¹⁶⁹¹ **John Reed Brewer**.

Facts for John Reed Brewer

For ancestors, see Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 1, page 953¹⁶⁹².

Children of Caroline Francoeur Sayles and John Reed Brewer were as follows:

491 i **Francis Willard⁹ Brewer**, born¹⁶⁹³ 1846; died¹⁶⁹⁴ 1907.

364. **Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸ Cook** (Amasa⁷, Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁶⁹⁵ 13 Jun 1818; died¹⁶⁹⁶ 13 Jan 1877 in Riverside, CA. He married¹⁶⁹⁷ abt 1843 **Malvina Louisa Littlefield**, born¹⁶⁹⁸ 1820; died¹⁶⁹⁹ 1893, daughter of George Littlefield and Mary Wright.

Facts for Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson Cook

¹⁶⁸⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

¹⁶⁸⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁶⁹⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁶⁹¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁶⁹² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁶⁹³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁶⁹⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 588.

¹⁶⁹⁵ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹⁶⁹⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹⁶⁹⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹⁶⁹⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

¹⁶⁹⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

Of Lockport, Niagara County, NY¹⁷⁰⁰. Lieutenant-Colonel, 28th NY Volunteer Infantry, in the Civil War¹⁷⁰¹.

Children of Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson Cook and Malvina Louisa Littlefield were as follows:

+ 492 i **Captain George Hamilton⁹ Cook.**

369. **President James Abram⁸ Garfield** (Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born¹⁷⁰² 19 Nov 1831 in Orange, OH; died¹⁷⁰³ 19 Sep 1881 in Elberon, NJ; buried¹⁷⁰⁴ in Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland, OH. He married¹⁷⁰⁵ on 11 Nov 1858 in Hiram, OH **Lucretia Rudolph**, born¹⁷⁰⁶ 19 Apr 1832 in Hiram, Portage County, OH; died¹⁷⁰⁷ 13 Mar 1918; died¹⁷⁰⁸ 14 Mar 1918 in South Pasadena, CA; buried¹⁷⁰⁹ in Garfield Memorial, Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland, OH, daughter of Zebulon Rudolph and Arabella Mason.

Facts for President James Abram Garfield

Born in a log cabin¹⁷¹⁰. Assembled regiment, 42nd OH Volunteer Infantry (1861)¹⁷¹¹. Became Major General in the Union Army in the Civil War¹⁷¹². Inaugurated as 20th President of the United States (4 Mar 1881)¹⁷¹³. Assassinated in Washington, DC by Charles Julius Guiteau (2 Jul 1881)¹⁷¹⁴. Died of blood poisoning while recuperating from his wound¹⁷¹⁵.

Facts for Lucretia Rudolph

Of Hiram, Portage County, OH¹⁷¹⁶. Began duties of the mistress of the White House (4 Mar 1881)¹⁷¹⁷. Preserved collection of papers from her husband's presidency¹⁷¹⁸. These papers used by Thomas C. Smith, author of "The Diary of James A. Garfield"¹⁷¹⁹.

Children of President James Abram Garfield and Lucretia Rudolph were as follows:

493 i **Eliza Arabella⁹ Garfield**, born¹⁷²⁰ 3 Jul 1860 in Hiram, Portage County, OH; died¹⁷²¹ 3 Dec

¹⁷⁰⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹⁷⁰¹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

¹⁷⁰² Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷⁰³ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷⁰⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷⁰⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷⁰⁶ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷⁰⁷ Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 17.

¹⁷⁰⁸ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷⁰⁹ Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

¹⁷¹⁰ Dictionary of American Biography, Volume 4, Part 1, page , 145.

¹⁷¹¹ Dictionary of American Biography, Volume 4, Part 1, page , 145.

¹⁷¹² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

¹⁷¹³ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 139 & 142.

¹⁷¹⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 143.

¹⁷¹⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 143.

¹⁷¹⁶ Rev. Edward G. Porter, President Garfield's Ancestry, page , 9.

¹⁷¹⁷ Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

¹⁷¹⁸ Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

¹⁷¹⁹ Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

¹⁷²⁰ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷²¹ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

- 1863 in Hiram, Portage County, OH. Facts: Name also shown as Mary Garfield¹⁷²².
- + 494 ii **Harry Augustus⁹ Garfield.**
 - + 495 iii **James Rudolph⁹ Garfield.**
 - 496 iv **Mary "Molly"⁹ Garfield**, born¹⁷²³ 16 Jan 1867 in Washington, DC; died¹⁷²⁴ 30 Dec 1947 in Pasadena, CA. She married¹⁷²⁵ on 14 Jun 1888 in Mentor, OH **Joseph Stanley-Brown.**
 - + 497 v **Irvin McDowell⁹ Garfield.**
 - + 498 vi **Abram⁹ Garfield.**
 - 499 vii **Edward⁹ Garfield**, born¹⁷²⁶ 25 Dec 1874 in Hiram, OH; died¹⁷²⁷ 25 Oct 1876 in Washington, DC.

Generation 9

370. **Margaret Barbara⁹ Farnum** (Charlotte Barbara⁸ Ormsbee, Susan Cary⁷ Gladding, Charlotte⁶ Carpenter, Oliver⁵, Benjamin⁴, Benjamin³, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). She married¹⁷²⁸ **Governor Charles Warren Lippitt.**

Facts for Margaret Barbara Farnum

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁷²⁹.

Facts for Governor Charles Warren Lippitt

Governor of RI¹⁷³⁰.

Children of Margaret Barbara Farnum and Governor Charles Warren Lippitt were as follows:

- 500 i **Charles Warren¹⁰ Lippitt.** Facts: Died young¹⁷³¹.
- 501 ii **Alexander Farnum¹⁰ Lippitt.** Facts: Died young¹⁷³².
- 502 iii **Jeanie Barbara¹⁰ Lippitt.**
- 503 iv **Charles Warren¹⁰ Lippitt, Jr..**
- 504 v **Alexander Farnum¹⁰ Lippitt.**
- 505 vi **Gorton Thayer¹⁰ Lippitt.**

371. **Frances Esther "Fanny"⁹ Arnold** (Seth⁸, Captain Nathan⁷, Lucy⁶ Cargill, Phoebe⁵ Smith, Benjamin⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁷³³ 1820; died¹⁷³⁴ 1896. She married¹⁷³⁵ on 1 Aug 1837 **William**

¹⁷²² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

¹⁷²³ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷²⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷²⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷²⁶ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷²⁷ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

¹⁷²⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁷²⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁷³⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁷³¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁷³² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

¹⁷³³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹⁷³⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹⁷³⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

Henry Hatheway, born¹⁷³⁶ 1814; died¹⁷³⁷ 1875, son of Frederick Hatheway and Sally White.

Facts for Frances Esther "Fanny" Arnold

Name shown as Frances Esther Arnold¹⁷³⁸. Name shown as Fanny Arnold¹⁷³⁹.

Facts for William Henry Hatheway

Of Dighton, MA¹⁷⁴⁰. Of Royal Descent¹⁷⁴¹. Name also shown as William Henry Hathaway¹⁷⁴².

Children of Frances Esther "Fanny" Arnold and William Henry Hatheway were as follows:

506 i **Belinda Olney¹⁰ Hatheway**. She married¹⁷⁴³ **Joshua Wilbour**, died¹⁷⁴⁴ Mar 1902. Facts: Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁷⁴⁵. Member of the Society of the Daughters of the America Revolution (DAR)¹⁷⁴⁶. Member of the Society of the Order of the Crown, etc.¹⁷⁴⁷. Name also shown as Belinda Olney Hathaway¹⁷⁴⁸.

373. **William G.⁹ Arnold** (Seth⁸, Captain Nathan⁷, Lucy⁶ Cargill, Phoebe⁵ Smith, Benjamin⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹). He married¹⁷⁴⁹ **Lucy Aldrich**.

Facts for William G. Arnold

Son of Belinda Streeter & Seth Arnold¹⁷⁵⁰.

Children of William G. Arnold and Lucy Aldrich were as follows:

507 i **Olney¹⁰ Arnold II**. Facts: of Providence, RI¹⁷⁵¹. Member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, SAR #6807¹⁷⁵².

374. **Mary⁹ Davis** (Jeanette⁸ Bucklin, Sarah⁷ Smith, Simon⁶, Simon⁵, Simon⁴, Lydia³ Carpenter, Elizabeth² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁷⁵³ 9 Jun 1851. She married¹⁷⁵⁴ on 23 Jan 1873 **George Corlis Nightingale**.

¹⁷³⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹⁷³⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹⁷³⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 146.

¹⁷³⁹ Charles H. Browning, Americans of Royal Descent. Seventh Edition, page , 467.

¹⁷⁴⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴⁴ Charles H. Browning, Americans of Royal Descent. Seventh Edition, page , 467.

¹⁷⁴⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁴⁹ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹⁷⁵⁰ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹⁷⁵¹ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹⁷⁵² Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 924.

¹⁷⁵³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁵⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

Facts for Mary Davis

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁷⁵⁵.

Facts for George Corlis Nightingale

of Providence, RI¹⁷⁵⁶.

Children of Mary Davis and George Corlis Nightingale were as follows:

- 508 i **Jeanette Davis¹⁰ Nightingale.**
- 509 ii **Mary Greene¹⁰ Nightingale.**
- 510 iii **George Corlis¹⁰ Nightingale.**
- 511 iv **Alice Bucklin¹⁰ Nightingale.**

377. **Charlotte Johnson⁹ Morris** (Charlotte Augusta⁸ Johnson, Sarah Bryan⁷ Law, Benedict Arnold⁶, Jonathan⁵, Abigail⁴ Arnold, Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹⁷⁵⁷ 22 Jul 1856 in Philadelphia, PA. She married¹⁷⁵⁸ on 11 Jul 1876 **Professor William Addison Houghton**, born¹⁷⁵⁹ 10 Mar 1852; died¹⁷⁶⁰ 22 Oct 1917, son of Cyrus Houghton and Eliza Adeline Sawin.

Facts for Charlotte Johnson Morris

of Brunswick, ME¹⁷⁶¹. Member of the NY & ME Societies of the Colonial Dames of America¹⁷⁶².

Facts for Professor William Addison Houghton

Graduated from Yale (1873)¹⁷⁶³. Professor of Latin at Bowdoin College¹⁷⁶⁴.

Children of Charlotte Johnson Morris and Professor William Addison Houghton were as follows:

- + 512 i **William Morris¹⁰ Houghton.**
- 513 ii **Charles Andrew Johnson¹⁰ Houghton**, born¹⁷⁶⁵ 8 Jan 1884 in Holliston, MA. He married¹⁷⁶⁶ on 26 Nov 1813 **Grace Mabel Carr**, born¹⁷⁶⁷ 9 Jul 1881 in Bowdoinham, ME, daughter of Robert W. Carr. Facts: Wool broker of Boston, MA¹⁷⁶⁸.
- 514 iii **Harriet Cecil¹⁰ Houghton**, born¹⁷⁶⁹ 7 Jun 1886 in Montclair, NJ.

378. **Rachel Miranda⁹ Carpenter** (Nicholas⁸, Honor⁷ Arnold, Captain Stephen⁶, Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³,

¹⁷⁵⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁵⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 18.

¹⁷⁵⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁵⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁵⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁷⁶² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 15.

¹⁷⁶³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

¹⁷⁶⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

Governor Benedict², William¹), born¹⁷⁷⁰ 1820; died¹⁷⁷¹ 1880. She married¹⁷⁷² in 1847 **John Harger**, born¹⁷⁷³ 1803; died¹⁷⁷⁴ 1887.

Facts for Rachel Miranda Carpenter

Of North Branch, MI¹⁷⁷⁵.

Children of Rachel Miranda Carpenter and John Harger were as follows:

+ 515 i **Ella Miranda¹⁰ Harger.**

379. **Earl Douglas⁹ Pearce** (Earl Douglas⁸, Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁷⁷⁶ 1818; died¹⁷⁷⁷ 1883. He married¹⁷⁷⁸ **Sarah B. Mauran.**

Facts for Earl Douglas Pearce

Son of Lydia Wheaton & Earl Douglas Pearce¹⁷⁷⁹.

Children of Earl Douglas Pearce and Sarah B. Mauran were as follows:

+ 516 i **Lydia¹⁰ Pearce.**

380. **Laura Eloise⁹ Pearce** (Earl Douglas⁸, Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁷⁸⁰ 1821; died¹⁷⁸¹ 1908. She married¹⁷⁸² in 1846 **Professor John Larkin Lincoln**, born¹⁷⁸³ 1817; died¹⁷⁸⁴ 1891, son of Ensign Lincoln and Sophia Oliver Larkin.

Facts for Professor John Larkin Lincoln

Professor of Latin at Brown University for over 50 years¹⁷⁸⁵.

Children of Laura Eloise Pearce and Professor John Larkin Lincoln were as follows:

+ 517 i **William Ensign¹⁰ Lincoln.**
 518 ii **Arthur¹⁰ Lincoln**, born¹⁷⁸⁶ 1849; died¹⁷⁸⁷ 1917.

¹⁷⁷⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹⁷⁷¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹⁷⁷²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹⁷⁷³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹⁷⁷⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹⁷⁷⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

¹⁷⁷⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

¹⁷⁷⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

¹⁷⁷⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

¹⁷⁷⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

¹⁷⁸⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

¹⁷⁸⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

- 519 iii **John Larkin**¹⁰ **Lincoln**, born¹⁷⁸⁸ 1854; died¹⁷⁸⁹ 1920.
- + 520 iv **Laura**¹⁰ **Lincoln**.
- 521 v **James Granger**¹⁰ **Lincoln**, born¹⁷⁹⁰ 1859. He married¹⁷⁹¹ **Sally Tucker**, daughter of John Hryne Tucker.

382. **Nelson Orrin**⁹ **Baker** (Patience⁸ Pierce, Rev. Preserved⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁷⁹² 1816; died¹⁷⁹³ 1910. He married¹⁷⁹⁴ in 1836 **Lydia Pierce**, born¹⁷⁹⁵ 1817; died¹⁷⁹⁶ 1913.

Facts for Nelson Orrin Baker
Of Rehoboth, MA¹⁷⁹⁷.

Children of Nelson Orrin Baker and Lydia Pierce were as follows:

- + 522 i **Edwin Granville**¹⁰ **Baker**.

391. **Anna Fitch**⁹ **Pearce** (Isaac⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married¹⁷⁹⁸ **Silas Tanner**.

Facts for Anna Fitch Pearce
Daughter of Penlope Horton & Isaac Pearce¹⁷⁹⁹.

Children of Anna Fitch Pearce and Silas Tanner were as follows:

- + 523 i **Hiram A.**¹⁰ **Tanner**.

392. **Almira W.**⁹ **Pierce** (Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁸⁰⁰ 30 Mar 1819; died¹⁸⁰¹ 1885. She married¹⁸⁰² in 1837 in New York, NY **Joseph Moore**, born¹⁸⁰³ 1813; died¹⁸⁰⁴ 1878.

Facts for Almira W. Pierce

¹⁷⁸⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.
¹⁷⁸⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.
¹⁷⁹⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.
¹⁷⁹¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.
¹⁷⁹²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.
¹⁷⁹³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.
¹⁷⁹⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.
¹⁷⁹⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.
¹⁷⁹⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.
¹⁷⁹⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.
¹⁷⁹⁸Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.
¹⁷⁹⁹Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.
¹⁸⁰⁰Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 258.
¹⁸⁰¹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 258.
¹⁸⁰²Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 258.
¹⁸⁰³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 258.
¹⁸⁰⁴Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 258.

Had 4 other children who died in infancy, names not shown¹⁸⁰⁵.

Facts for Joseph Moore
of Providence, RI¹⁸⁰⁶.

Children of Almira W. Pierce and Joseph Moore were as follows:

- 524 i **Almira¹⁰ Moore**, born¹⁸⁰⁷ 1839. She married¹⁸⁰⁸ in 1868 **A. Olney**.
- 525 ii **Frank F.¹⁰ Moore**, born¹⁸⁰⁹ 1847; died¹⁸¹⁰ 1886. He married¹⁸¹¹ in 1874 **Ida Cheesman**.
Facts: Had 2 children, names not shown¹⁸¹².

393. **Sophronia A.⁹ Pierce** (Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁸¹³ 30 Apr 1820. She married (1)¹⁸¹⁴ in 1837 **Francis Budd**, died¹⁸¹⁵ abt 1837; (2)¹⁸¹⁶ on 17 Oct 1839 **Martin Rowley**, born¹⁸¹⁷ 25 Sep 1813.

Facts for Sophronia A. Pierce
Married at least 2 times¹⁸¹⁸.

Facts for Francis Budd
1st husband of Sophronia A. Pierce¹⁸¹⁹.

Facts for Martin Rowley
2nd husband of Sophronia A. Pierce¹⁸²⁰. Lived in Chaffee, Erie County, NY¹⁸²¹.

Children of Sophronia A. Pierce and Francis Budd were as follows:

- 526 i **Francis¹⁰ Budd**, born¹⁸²² 22 Sep 1842; died¹⁸²³ 20 Feb 1860. He married¹⁸²⁴ on 8 Dec 1859 **Unknown Unknown**. Facts: Only child of Sophronia A. Pierce & Francis Budd¹⁸²⁵.

1805 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1806 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1807 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1808 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1809 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1810 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1811 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1812 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
 1813 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1814 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1815 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1816 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1817 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1818 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1819 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1820 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1821 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1822 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1823 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1824 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
 1825 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.

Children of Sophronia A. Pierce and Martin Rowley were as follows:

- 527 i **George C.¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸²⁶ 14 Dec 1843; died¹⁸²⁷ 2 Mar 1844.
 528 ii **Elizabeth A.¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸²⁸ 5 Aug 1845. She married¹⁸²⁹ on 29 Sep 1860 **Menzo Wood**.
 529 iii **Almira A.¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸³⁰ 6 Jul 1847; died¹⁸³¹ 22 Jan 1849.
 530 iv **Earl Perce¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸³² 31 May 1851. He married¹⁸³³ on 23 Jan 1874 **Nettie Vanocker**. Facts: Lived in Lockport, NY¹⁸³⁴.
 531 v **Ida Louise¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸³⁵ 10 Jun 1854. She married¹⁸³⁶ on 19 Feb 1873 **Martin Ernst**.
 532 vi **Flora Isabel¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸³⁷ 28 Apr 1859.
 533 vii **Willie M.¹⁰ Rowley**, born¹⁸³⁸ 4 Jul 1862.

394. **Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce** (Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁸³⁹ 22 Mar 1822 in Providence, RI; died¹⁸⁴⁰ 1 Mar 1901 in Columbus, OH. She married¹⁸⁴¹ on 16 Dec 1840 in Buffalo, NY **Cortland Philip Livingston Butler**, born¹⁸⁴² 8 Mar 1813 in Clinton, NY; died¹⁸⁴³ 9 Aug 1891 in Columbus, OH, son of Samuel Herrick Butler and Judith Livingston.

Facts for Elizabeth Slade Pierce

Name shown as Elizabeth Slade Pierce¹⁸⁴⁴.

Facts for Cortland Philip Livingston Butler

Name also shown as Courtland Butler¹⁸⁴⁵. Lived at 287 Town Street, Columbus, OH (abt 1889)¹⁸⁴⁶. President of the Home Insurance Company¹⁸⁴⁷. Married Elizabeth Slade Pierce in Buffalo, NY¹⁸⁴⁸.

-
- ¹⁸²⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸²⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸²⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸²⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸³⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸³¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸³² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 258.
¹⁸³⁹ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 118.
¹⁸⁴⁰ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 118.
¹⁸⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁴² Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 118.
¹⁸⁴³ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 118.
¹⁸⁴⁴ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 118.
¹⁸⁴⁵ Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 749.
¹⁸⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁴⁸ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 118.

Children of Elizabeth Slade Pierce and Cortland Philip Livingston Butler were as follows:

- 534 i **Maria Livingston¹⁰ Butler**, born¹⁸⁴⁹ 1842 in Buffalo, NY; died¹⁸⁵⁰ 1842.
- 535 ii **Frances Livingston¹⁰ Butler**, born¹⁸⁵¹ 1843 in Zanesville, OH; died¹⁸⁵² 1843.
- 536 iii **Charles Henry¹⁰ Butler**, born¹⁸⁵³ 7 Jan 1845 in Columbus, OH. He married¹⁸⁵⁴ in 1866 **Belle Howard**.
- 537 iv **William Livingston¹⁰ Butler**, born¹⁸⁵⁵ 22 Mar 1848; died¹⁸⁵⁶ May 1851.
- + 538 v **Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler**.
- 539 vi **Harriett Livingston¹⁰ Butler**, born¹⁸⁵⁷ 18 Feb 1853. She married¹⁸⁵⁸ in Nov 1872 **Levi Reinhart Doty**.
- 540 vii **Cortland Philip Livingston¹⁰ Butler, Jr.**, born¹⁸⁵⁹ 16 Jul 1857.
- 541 viii **Theodore Earl¹⁰ Butler**, born¹⁸⁶⁰ 16 Oct 1861.

400. **Sarah A.⁹ Pierce** (Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁸⁶¹ 30 Sep 1833. She married¹⁸⁶² in Jan 1851 **James Oscar Robson**, born¹⁸⁶³ Jan 1828; died¹⁸⁶⁴ 6 May 1882.

Facts for James Oscar Robson

Jeweler & gunsmith on Main Street in Buffalo, NY¹⁸⁶⁵.

Children of Sarah A. Pierce and James Oscar Robson were as follows:

- 542 i **Lilly Dell¹⁰ Robson**, born¹⁸⁶⁶ Apr 1855; died¹⁸⁶⁷ Oct 1857.
- 543 ii **Cory Percy¹⁰ Robson**, born¹⁸⁶⁸ Jan 1858. She married¹⁸⁶⁹ in Jan 1880 **Charles Sherman**.
Facts: Had no children¹⁸⁷⁰.
- 544 iii **Flora Elizabeth¹⁰ Robson**, born¹⁸⁷¹ Aug 1860; died¹⁸⁷² Aug 1878.

¹⁸⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁵⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁶⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 256.
¹⁸⁶¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁶⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁷⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.
¹⁸⁷¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 257.

- 545 iv **Jennie Olivia¹⁰ Robson**, born¹⁸⁷³ 1862. Facts: Died in infancy¹⁸⁷⁴.
- 546 v **Cortland James¹⁰ Robson**, born¹⁸⁷⁵ 1865; died¹⁸⁷⁶ Mar 1884.
- 547 vi **Le Grand Oscar¹⁰ Robson**, born¹⁸⁷⁷ Dec 1875.

405. **Addison Pierce⁹ Munroe** (Delana⁸ Pierce, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁸⁷⁸ 2 Jan 1862 in Providence, RI. He married¹⁸⁷⁹ on 22 Dec 1885 **Annie Burnside Hopkins** (see 490), born¹⁸⁸⁰ 12 Aug 1861 in Cranston, RI, daughter of Nelson Hopkins and Emily Greene Bateman.

Facts for Addison Pierce Munroe

Son of Philip Allen & Delana (Pierce) Munroe¹⁸⁸¹. Merchant¹⁸⁸². Member of the RI House of Representatives (1903)¹⁸⁸³. Member of the RI Senate 1911-1914¹⁸⁸⁴. Candidate for US Senate (1912)¹⁸⁸⁵. Candidate for Governor of RI (1916)¹⁸⁸⁶. Federal fair price commissioner for RI 1919-1920¹⁸⁸⁷. President-general of the SMD (1924)¹⁸⁸⁸. Member of the SCW, SAR, & RI Historical Society¹⁸⁸⁹. Lived at 66 Paterson, St., Providence, RI¹⁸⁹⁰.

Facts for Annie Burnside Hopkins

Member of the DAR & Colonial Dames¹⁸⁹¹.

Children of Addison Pierce Munroe and Annie Burnside Hopkins were as follows:

- + 548 i **Chester Pierce¹⁰ Munroe**.
- + 549 ii **Harold Bateman¹⁰ Munroe**.

419. **Mary K.⁹ Pierce** (Jabez Mason⁸, Henry⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁸⁹² 20 Oct 1818. She married¹⁸⁹³ on 16 Mar 1840 **Dr. Solomon F. Brown**, born¹⁸⁹⁴ 11 Sep 1817

¹⁸⁷² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 257.
¹⁸⁷³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 257.
¹⁸⁷⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 257.
¹⁸⁷⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 257.
¹⁸⁷⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 257.
¹⁸⁷⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 257.
¹⁸⁷⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁷⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁸⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁹⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁹¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.
¹⁸⁹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 270.

in Douglas, Worcester County, MA, born¹⁸⁹⁵ 15 Sep 1817.

Facts for Mary K. Pierce

Lived at 1512 Twentieth Avenue, North Minneapolis, MN¹⁸⁹⁶.

Facts for Dr. Solomon F. Brown

Went to CA for 3 years & studied medicine & was Spanish interpreter in court (1852)¹⁸⁹⁷. Moved to St. Cloud, Stearns County, MN from MA (1857)¹⁸⁹⁸. Pre-empted a farm in Maine Prairie township, Stearns County, MN (1857)¹⁸⁹⁹. First lieutenant Co. D., 4th MN Vol. Infantry in the Civil War¹⁹⁰⁰. Physician & justice of the peace in Maine Prairie township, Stearns County, MN¹⁹⁰¹. Physician in Minneapolis, MN (1885)¹⁹⁰².

Children of Mary K. Pierce and Dr. Solomon F. Brown were as follows:

- 550 i **Freeman S.¹⁰ Brown**, born¹⁹⁰³ 25 Nov 1840; died¹⁹⁰⁴ 11 Dec 1844.
- 551 ii **James S.¹⁰ Brown**, born¹⁹⁰⁵ 14 Oct 1841; died¹⁹⁰⁶ 1841.
- 552 iii **Dr. S. Francis¹⁰ Brown**, born¹⁹⁰⁷ 11 Sep 1856. Facts: Lived in Minneapolis, MN¹⁹⁰⁸. Professor Chemistry & Toxicology at in Minnesota Homoeopathic Medical College¹⁹⁰⁹.

424. **Lydia M.⁹ Pierce** (Jabez Mason⁸, Henry⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹¹⁰ 12 Sep 1825. She married¹⁹¹¹ on 13 Jun 1853 **Abraham G. Hart**, born¹⁹¹² 23 Sep 1831.

Facts for Abraham G. Hart

Lived in Fall River, MA¹⁹¹³. Member of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity¹⁹¹⁴.

Children of Lydia M. Pierce and Abraham G. Hart were as follows:

- 553 i **Marietta¹⁰ Hart**, born¹⁹¹⁵ 2 Apr 1854; died¹⁹¹⁶ 13 Aug 1854.

1893 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1894 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1895 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1896 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1897 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1898 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1899 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1900 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1901 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 270.
 1902 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1903 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1904 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1905 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1906 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1907 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1908 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1909 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1910 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1911 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1912 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1913 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.
 1914 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 271.

- 554 ii **Charles S.¹⁰ Hart**, born¹⁹¹⁷ 1 Nov 1855. Facts: Clerk at the MA Reformatory (abt 1888)¹⁹¹⁸.
- 555 iii **Albion A.¹⁰ Hart**, born¹⁹¹⁹ 18 Oct 1862; died¹⁹²⁰ 29 Sep 1863.

426. **John H.⁹ Pierce** (Jabez Mason⁸, Henry⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹²¹ 2 Oct 1827. He married¹⁹²² on 2 Oct 1851 **Esther J. Ryder**, born¹⁹²³ 19 May 1834.

Facts for John H. Pierce

Lived at 40 Grosvenor Street, Providence, RI¹⁹²⁴.

Children of John H. Pierce and Esther J. Ryder were as follows:

- 556 i **Frank E.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹²⁵ 19 Oct 1853. Facts: Lived at 17 & 19 Chardon Street, Boston, MA¹⁹²⁶.
- 557 ii **Mary J.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹²⁷ 3 Jul 1856. She married¹⁹²⁸ in 1877 **Charles E. Hall**.
- 558 iii **Henrietta L.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹²⁹ 26 Nov 1862.
- 559 iv **James M.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹³⁰ 13 Mar 1866.
- 560 v **Annie L.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹³¹ 28 Jun 1872; died¹⁹³² 23 Oct 1876.

428. **Alfred⁹ Pierce** (Jeremiah⁸, Barnard⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹³³ 1822; died¹⁹³⁴ 1919. He married¹⁹³⁵ in 1865 **Martha Richardson Williams**, born¹⁹³⁶ 1837; died¹⁹³⁷ 1909, daughter of Thomas Williams and Polly Richardson.

Facts for Alfred Pierce

¹⁹¹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹¹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹¹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹¹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹¹⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹²⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹²¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 271.

¹⁹²² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.

¹⁹²³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.

¹⁹²⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 363.

¹⁹²⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹²⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹²⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹²⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹²⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹³⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹³¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹³² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 364.

¹⁹³³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁹³⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁹³⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁹³⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁹³⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

Contractor¹⁹³⁸. See Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 2, page 71¹⁹³⁹.

Children of Alfred Pierce and Martha Richardson Williams were as follows:

+ 561 i **Marion Williams¹⁰ Pierce.**

441. **Frederick P.⁹ Pierce** (Susannah R.⁸ Pierce, Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹⁴⁰ 20 Dec 1820. He married (1)¹⁹⁴¹ on 2 Jul 1843 **Mary O. Bentley**, born¹⁹⁴² 11 Dec 1819; died¹⁹⁴³ 7 Jun 1851; (2)¹⁹⁴⁴ on 4 Jul 1852 **Olivia Ovitt**, born¹⁹⁴⁵ 21 Apr 1818; died¹⁹⁴⁶ 15 Apr 1876; (3)¹⁹⁴⁷ on 14 May 1877 **Unknown Unknown**, born¹⁹⁴⁸ 8 Feb 1830.

Facts for Frederick P. Pierce

Married 3 times¹⁹⁴⁹. Carriage manufacturer, senior partner of firm of F. P. Pierce & Co.¹⁹⁵⁰. Lived at 310 Wickenden Street, Providence, RI¹⁹⁵¹.

Facts for Mary O. Bentley

1st wife of Frederick P. Pierce¹⁹⁵².

Facts for Olivia Ovitt

2nd wife of Frederick P. Pierce¹⁹⁵³.

Facts for Unknown Unknown

Wife of M. W. Stewart before marrying Frederick P. Pierce as his 3rd wife¹⁹⁵⁴.

Children of Frederick P. Pierce and Mary O. Bentley were as follows:

562 i **Emma E.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁵⁵ 29 Aug 1845; died¹⁹⁵⁶ 7 Sep 1861.

563 ii **William F.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁵⁷ 25 May 1848. He married¹⁹⁵⁸ **Eliza J. Brown.**

¹⁹³⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁹³⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

¹⁹⁴⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁴⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

¹⁹⁵⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

+ 564 iii **Mary P.¹⁰ Pierce.**

Children of Frederick P. Pierce and Olivia Ovitt were as follows:

- 565 i **Charles L.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁵⁹ 28 Apr 1853. He married¹⁹⁶⁰ **Nellie R. Newcomb.**
- 566 ii **Martha O.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁶¹ 12 Jan 1859. She married¹⁹⁶² on 26 Nov 1879 **Browning B. Nickerson**, born¹⁹⁶³ 21 Jun 1857.

442. **Celia Ann⁹ Pierce** (Susannah R.⁸ Pierce, Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹⁶⁴ 6 Dec 1822; died¹⁹⁶⁵ 6 Jan 1851. She married¹⁹⁶⁶ **Otis Martin.**

Children of Celia Ann Pierce and Otis Martin were as follows:

- 567 i **Mary J.¹⁰ Martin.** She married¹⁹⁶⁷ **Unknown Peck.**

443. **Susannah⁹ Pierce** (Susannah R.⁸ Pierce, Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹⁶⁸ 6 Jan 1825. She married¹⁹⁶⁹ **Caleb Pierce**, born¹⁹⁷⁰ 1818, son of Aaron Pierce.

Children of Susannah Pierce and Caleb Pierce were as follows:

- 568 i **Susan F.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁷¹ 1 Nov 1846.
- 569 ii **Henry G.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁷² 12 Nov 1848. He married¹⁹⁷³ **Julia Spencer.**
- 570 iii **Jannette M.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁷⁴ 29 Nov 1857. She married¹⁹⁷⁵ **Samuel Horton.**
- 571 iv **Harvey L.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁷⁶ 11 Aug 1852.

445. **Ruth A.⁹ Pierce** (Susannah R.⁸ Pierce, Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹⁷⁷ 23 Nov 1833. She married¹⁹⁷⁸ **Spencer Cronkhite.**

1959 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 312.

1960 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 312.

1961 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 312.

1962 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 312.

1963 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 312.

1964 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1965 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1966 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1967 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1968 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1969 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1970 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1971 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1972 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1973 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1974 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1975 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1976 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1977 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

1978 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.

Facts for Spencer Cronkhite

Lived in Warsaw, NY¹⁹⁷⁹.

Children of Ruth A. Pierce and Spencer Cronkhite were as follows:

- 572 i **Frederick P.¹⁰ Cronkhite**, born¹⁹⁸⁰ 21 Jul 1867.
- 573 ii **Grace L.¹⁰ Cronkhite**, born¹⁹⁸¹ 19 Dec 1869.

446. **Lloyd B.⁹ Pierce** (Susannah R.⁸ Pierce, Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born¹⁹⁸² 19 Nov 1835. He married¹⁹⁸³ on 23 May 1859 **Mary J. Briggs**, born¹⁹⁸⁴ 4 Jun 1840.

Facts for Lloyd B. Pierce

Lived in Rehoboth, MA¹⁹⁸⁵.

Facts for Mary J. Briggs

Name also shown as Nancy J. Briggs¹⁹⁸⁶.

Children of Lloyd B. Pierce and Mary J. Briggs were as follows:

- 574 i **Arthur W.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁸⁷ 6 Feb 1861.
- 575 ii **Nellie M.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁸⁸ 15 Oct 1863. She married¹⁹⁸⁹ on 16 Oct 1884 **Herbert L. Horton**.
- 576 iii **Bryon C.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹⁰ 2 Mar 1866.
- 577 iv **De Forrest D.¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹¹ 6 Apr 1870.
- 578 v **Edgar¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹² 8 Aug 1874.
- 579 vi **Erastus¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹³ 28 Nov 1876; died¹⁹⁹⁴ 19 Feb 1877.
- 580 vii **Erben¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹⁵ 25 Jun 1878; died¹⁹⁹⁶ 15 Aug 1878.
- 581 viii **Ernest¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹⁷ 25 Jun 1878; died¹⁹⁹⁸ 25 Aug 1878.
- 582 ix **Unknown¹⁰ Pierce**, born¹⁹⁹⁹ 17 Sep 1879. Facts: Twin of Unknown Pierce²⁰⁰⁰. Died

¹⁹⁷⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.
¹⁹⁸⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.
¹⁹⁸¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.
¹⁹⁸² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.
¹⁹⁸³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁸⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁸⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁸⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 213.
¹⁹⁸⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁸⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁸⁹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹⁰ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹⁶ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹⁷ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.
¹⁹⁹⁸ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

- 583 x young²⁰⁰¹.
Unknown¹⁰ Pierce, born²⁰⁰² 17 Sep 1879. Facts: Twin of Unknown Pierce²⁰⁰³. Died young²⁰⁰⁴.
- 584 xi **Josephine E.¹⁰ Pierce**, born²⁰⁰⁵ 27 Dec 1882; died²⁰⁰⁶ 10 Sep 1883.

450. **Francis Wayland⁹ Goddard** (Charlotte Rhoda⁸ Ives, Hope⁷ Brown, Nicholas⁶, Hope⁵ Power, Nicholas⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁰⁷ 5 May 1833; died²⁰⁰⁸ 16 May 1889. He married²⁰⁰⁹ on 9 Apr 1862 **Elizabeth Cass Ledyard**, born²⁰¹⁰ 1 Oct 1840, daughter of Henry Ledyard and Matilda Frances Cass.

Facts for Elizabeth Cass Ledyard

of Colorado Springs, CO²⁰¹¹. Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America²⁰¹².

Children of Francis Wayland Goddard and Elizabeth Cass Ledyard were as follows:

- + 585 i **Charlotte Ives¹⁰ Goddard**.
- 586 ii **Henry Ledyard¹⁰ Goddard**, born²⁰¹³ 23 Nov 1866 in Providence, RI; died²⁰¹⁴ 30 Aug 1893 in Colorado Springs, CO.

451. **William Francis⁹ Sayles** (Mary Ann⁸ Olney, Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰¹⁵ 20 Sep 1824; died²⁰¹⁶ 7 May 1894. He married²⁰¹⁷ on 30 Oct 1849 **Mary Wilkinson Fessenden**, daughter of Benjamin Fessenden and Mary Wilkinson.

Facts for William Francis Sayles

of Pawtucket, RI²⁰¹⁸.

Facts for Mary Wilkinson Fessenden

of Royal Descent²⁰¹⁹.

1999 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2000 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2001 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2002 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2003 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2004 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2005 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2006 Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce, , page , 313.

2007 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2008 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2009 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2010 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2011 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2012 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2013 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2014 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

2015 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

2016 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

2017 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

2018 Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

Children of William Francis Sayles and Mary Wilkinson Fessenden were as follows:

+ 587 i **Mary Fessenden¹⁰ Sayles.**

452. **Frederic Clark⁹ Sayles** (Mary Ann⁸ Olney, Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰²⁰ 1835; died²⁰²¹ 1903. He married²⁰²² in 1861 **Deborah Cook Wilcox**, born²⁰²³ 1841; died²⁰²⁴ 1895, daughter of Robert Wilcox and Deborah Cook.

Facts for Frederic Clark Sayles

Son of Clark & Mary Ann (Olney) Sayles²⁰²⁵. See Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 3, page 641²⁰²⁶.

Children of Frederic Clark Sayles and Deborah Cook Wilcox were as follows:

+ 588 i **Robert Wilcox¹⁰ Sayles.**

455. **Alice Burton⁹ Griswold** (David Chadwick⁸, Willard⁷, Abigail⁶ Williams, Benoni⁵, Joseph⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰²⁷ 11 Sep 1865 in Cambridge, VT. She married²⁰²⁸ on 23 Jun 1886 **Smith Sabin Ballard**, born²⁰²⁹ 3 Apr 1861 in Georgia, VT, son of Henry Thomas Ballard and Judy Harrington Brooks.

Facts for Smith Sabin Ballard

With Central VT Railroad (1888)²⁰³⁰. In insurance business since 1893²⁰³¹. 32nd degree Mason & member of other groups, names shown²⁰³². Lived at 985 NW 5th Street, Miami, FL (abt 1930)²⁰³³.

Children of Alice Burton Griswold and Smith Sabin Ballard were as follows:

589 i **Edward Griswold¹⁰ Ballard.**

590 ii **Richard Henry¹⁰ Ballard.**

457. **Sarah Maria⁹ Burlingame** (Colonel Stephen⁸, Celia⁷ Fiske, Lieutenant Daniel⁶, Freelove⁵ Williams, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰³⁴ 10 Feb 1855. She married²⁰³⁵ on 12 Dec 1877 **Prentiss**

²⁰¹⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²⁰²⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²⁰²¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²⁰²² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²⁰²³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²⁰²⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²⁰²⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 455.

²⁰²⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 455.

²⁰²⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰²⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰²⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰³⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰³¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰³² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰³³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 41.

²⁰³⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

Webster, born²⁰³⁶ 24 May 1851; died²⁰³⁷ 26 Oct 1898.

Facts for Sarah Maria Burlingame

Member of the NH Society of the Colonial Dames of America²⁰³⁸.

Facts for Prentiss Webster

of Lowell, MA²⁰³⁹.

Children of Sarah Maria Burlingame and Prentiss Webster were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|-----|--|
| 591 | i | Susan Hildreth¹⁰ Webster. |
| 592 | ii | Adeline Burlingame¹⁰ Webster. |
| 593 | iii | Prentiss Burlingame¹⁰ Webster. |
| 594 | iv | Helen Burlingame¹⁰ Webster. |
| 595 | v | Dorothy Prentiss¹⁰ Webster. |

458. **Adeline King⁹ Burlingame** (Colonel Stephen⁸, Celia⁷ Fiske, Lieutenant Daniel⁶, Freelope⁵ Williams, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married²⁰⁴⁰ **Joseph Wilfred Parkins Taylor.**

Facts for Adeline King Burlingame

Daughter of Elsie Maria Tillinghast & Stephen Burlingame²⁰⁴¹.

Children of Adeline King Burlingame and Joseph Wilfred Parkins Taylor were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|---|---|
| 596 | i | Henry Burlingame¹⁰ Taylor ; died ²⁰⁴² 8 Jun 1897. Facts: Member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, SAR #8940 ²⁰⁴³ . |
|-----|---|---|

459. **Mary Jane⁹ Borden** (Gail⁸, Philadelphia⁷ Wheeler, Esther⁶ Williams, Silas⁵, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁴⁴ 1841; died²⁰⁴⁵ 1912. She married²⁰⁴⁶ in 1859 **Mills Samuel Munsill**, born²⁰⁴⁷ 1837; died²⁰⁴⁸ 1887.

Facts for Mills Samuel Munsill

Of Winchester, CT²⁰⁴⁹.

²⁰³⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

²⁰³⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

²⁰³⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 29.

²⁰³⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁰³⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 14.

²⁰⁴⁰ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

²⁰⁴¹ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

²⁰⁴² Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

²⁰⁴³ Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 547.

²⁰⁴⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁰⁴⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁰⁴⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁰⁴⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁰⁴⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁰⁴⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

Children of Mary Jane Borden and Mills Samuel Munsill were as follows:

+ 597 i **Gail Borden¹⁰ Munsill.**

462. **Henry Baker⁹ Wells** (Julia⁸ Baker, Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt, Elder Abraham⁶, Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁵⁰ 1829; died²⁰⁵¹ 1917. He married²⁰⁵² in 1854 **Phebe Eliza Carr**, born²⁰⁵³ 1837; died²⁰⁵⁴ 1909, daughter of Carey Carr and Eliza Maria Heazlit.

Facts for Henry Baker Wells

Photograph from about 1864 shown²⁰⁵⁵.

Children of Henry Baker Wells and Phebe Eliza Carr were as follows:

+ 598 i **Alice May¹⁰ Wells.**

463. **Hervey⁹ Mason** (Rosanna S.⁸ Medbery, Phebe⁷ Rhodes, Captain Peter⁶, Captain Charles⁵, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁵⁶ 1829; died²⁰⁵⁷ 1912. He married²⁰⁵⁸ in 1851 **Betsy B. Medbery**, born²⁰⁵⁹ 1829; died²⁰⁶⁰ 1873, daughter of Jesse Medbery and Elizabeth Viall.

Children of Hervey Mason and Betsy B. Medbery were as follows:

+ 599 i **Emma Rosanna¹⁰ Mason.**

464. **Celinda Jane⁹ Watson** (Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or⁸ Frye, Olney Fry or⁷, Jeffrey Amherst Fry or⁶, Penelope⁵ Rhodes, Joseph⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁶¹ 23 May 1850; died²⁰⁶² 3 Oct 1927. She married²⁰⁶³ on 17 Jan 1872 **James L. Christy**, born²⁰⁶⁴ 25 Apr 1846; died²⁰⁶⁵ 22 Sep 1923.

Children of Celinda Jane Watson and James L. Christy were as follows:

+ 600 i **William Edward¹⁰ Christy.**

467. **Mary Balch⁹ Lippitt** (Henry⁸, Warren⁷, Charles⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold,

²⁰⁵⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁰⁵¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁰⁵² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁰⁵³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁰⁵⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁰⁵⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁰⁵⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁰⁵⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁰⁵⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁰⁵⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁰⁶⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²⁰⁶¹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²⁰⁶² Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²⁰⁶³ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²⁰⁶⁴ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²⁰⁶⁵ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

William¹), born²⁰⁶⁶ 14 Jul 1858. She married²⁰⁶⁷ on 7 Jan 1892 **Charles John Steedman**.

Facts for Mary Balch Lippitt

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America²⁰⁶⁸.

Facts for Charles John Steedman

of Philadelphia, PA²⁰⁶⁹.

Children of Mary Balch Lippitt and Charles John Steedman were as follows:

601 i **Charles Richard¹⁰ Steedman**, born²⁰⁷⁰ 31 Jul 1897.

468. **Abby Frances⁹ Lippitt** (Henry⁸, Warren⁷, Charles⁶, Catharine⁵ Holden, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁷¹ 31 Oct 1861. She married²⁰⁷² on 24 Jan 1893 **Duncan Hunter**.

Facts for Abby Frances Lippitt

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America²⁰⁷³.

Children of Abby Frances Lippitt and Duncan Hunter were as follows:

602 i **Mary L.¹⁰ Hunter**.

603 ii **Frances G.¹⁰ Hunter**.

604 iii **Janet Malise¹⁰ Hunter**.

469. **Louise Lyman⁹ Aborn** (John Waterman⁸, John W.⁷, Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁷⁴ 12 Jan 1856 in Providence, RI. She married²⁰⁷⁵ on 15 Oct 1879 **Walter Asa Peck**, born²⁰⁷⁶ Jul 1855 in Barrington, RI, son of Asa Peck.

Children of Louise Lyman Aborn and Walter Asa Peck were as follows:

+ 605 i **Louise Lyman¹⁰ Peck**.

+ 606 ii **Marguerite¹⁰ Peck**.

+ 607 iii **Caroline¹⁰ Peck**.

470. **Annie Barton⁹ Aborn** (John Waterman⁸, John W.⁷, Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁷⁷ 21 Mar 1858 in RI. She married²⁰⁷⁸ on 22 Oct 1884 **William Richmond Tillinghast**,

²⁰⁶⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁶⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁶⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁷⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁷¹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁷² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁷³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 17.

²⁰⁷⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁷⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁷⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁷⁷ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁷⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

born²⁰⁷⁹ 15 Apr 1858 in Providence, RI, son of James Tillinghast and Sarah Benson Anthony.

Facts for Annie Barton Aborn

Member of the Colonial Dames and DAR²⁰⁸⁰.

Children of Annie Barton Aborn and William Richmond Tillinghast were as follows:

- 608 i **Esther Chapin¹⁰ Tillinghast**, born²⁰⁸¹ 18 May 1886 in Minneapolis, MN. She married²⁰⁸² on 22 Oct 1917 **Frank Gerard Dane**.
- 609 ii **James Alexander¹⁰ Tillinghast**, born²⁰⁸³ 27 Jan 1889 in Central Falls, RI. Facts: Served in World War I²⁰⁸⁴.
- 610 iii **Sophie Louise¹⁰ Tillinghast**, born²⁰⁸⁵ 11 Jan 1891 in Providence, RI. She married²⁰⁸⁶ on 18 Feb 1916 **William Clinton Croluis**.

472. **Mary Aborn⁹ Rhodes** (James Thomas⁸, Peleg⁷, Malachi⁶, Malachi⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁸⁷ 1824; died²⁰⁸⁸ 1854. She married²⁰⁸⁹ in 1847 **Frank Mauran**, born²⁰⁹⁰ 1821; died²⁰⁹¹ 1896, son of Carlo Mauran and Sally Smith.

Children of Mary Aborn Rhodes and Frank Mauran were as follows:

- + 611 i **James Mauran¹⁰ Rhodes**.

473. **Henry Thayer⁹ Drowne** (Julia Ann⁸ Stafford, Polly⁷ Rhodes, Robert⁶, James⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁰⁹² 25 Mar 1822. He married²⁰⁹³ on 24 Dec 1851 **Sarah Rhodes Arnold** (see 486), born²⁰⁹⁴ 2 Mar 1832, daughter of George Carpenter Arnold and Phebe Rhodes.

Facts for Henry Thayer Drowne

Of 52 Wall Street, New York, NY²⁰⁹⁵. Author of Somerby's Genealogy of the Arnold Family in the NEHGS Register²⁰⁹⁶.

²⁰⁷⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸⁰ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²⁰⁸⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁰⁸⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁰⁸⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁰⁹⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁰⁹¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁰⁹² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰⁹³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰⁹⁴ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰⁹⁵ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

²⁰⁹⁶ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 437.

Children of Henry Thayer Drowne and Sarah Rhodes Arnold were as follows:

612 i **Henry Russell¹⁰ Drowne**, born²⁰⁹⁷ 31 Aug 1860.

475. **Benjamin A.⁹ Lincoln** (Elizabeth Peay⁸ Aplin, Benjamin⁷, Elizabeth⁶ Arnold, Stephen⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁰⁹⁸ 12 Aug 1821; died²⁰⁹⁹ 1900. He married²¹⁰⁰ on 16 Dec 1849 **Harriet Wright**, born²¹⁰¹ 1828; died²¹⁰² 1876.

Children of Benjamin A. Lincoln and Harriet Wright were as follows:

+ 613 i **Alma Elizabeth¹⁰ Lincoln**.

485. **Emma⁹ Westcott** (Stephen T.⁸, James⁷, James⁶, Mary⁵ Carpenter, Sarah⁴ Arnold, Israel³, Stephen², William¹). She married²¹⁰³ on 23 Dec 1868 **Jonathan Russell Bullock**.

Facts for Emma Westcott

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America²¹⁰⁴. Member of the Society of the Order of the Crown²¹⁰⁵.

Facts for Jonathan Russell Bullock

Of Bristol, RI²¹⁰⁶.

Children of Emma Westcott and Jonathan Russell Bullock were as follows:

614 i **Emma Russell¹⁰ Bullock**. She married²¹⁰⁷ on 6 May 1897 **Albert Stanton Cheseborough**.

Facts: Only child of Emma Westcott & Jonathan Russell Bullock²¹⁰⁸.

487. **William Rhodes⁹ Arnold** (George Carpenter⁸, James Utter⁷, George⁶, Colonel James⁵, Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹⁰⁹ 21 Jun 1839; died²¹¹⁰ 2 Jul 1912. He married²¹¹¹ **Sarah Hill Carpenter**, born²¹¹² 5 Jul 1843; died²¹¹³ 22 Aug 1920.

²⁰⁹⁷ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXIII., October, 1879, Whole Number 132, page , 438.

²⁰⁹⁸ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁰⁹⁹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²¹⁰⁰ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²¹⁰¹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²¹⁰² Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²¹⁰³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

²¹⁰⁴ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

²¹⁰⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

²¹⁰⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

²¹⁰⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

²¹⁰⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 19.

²¹⁰⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²¹¹⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²¹¹¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²¹¹² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²¹¹³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

Facts for William Rhodes Arnold

Son of George Carpenter Arnold & Phoebe Rhodes²¹¹⁴.

Children of William Rhodes Arnold and Sarah Hill Carpenter were as follows:

+ 615 i **George Carpenter¹⁰ Arnold.**

488. **Paul William⁹ Arnold** (William Augustus⁸, Alexander⁷, Abraham⁶, Sergeant Elisha⁵, Captain Josiah⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹¹⁵ 25 May 1875; died²¹¹⁶ 25 Nov 1947. He married²¹¹⁷ **Olga Milderberger Little**, born²¹¹⁸ 20 May 1883; died²¹¹⁹ 18 Feb 1944.

Children of Paul William Arnold and Olga Milderberger Little were as follows:

616 i **Chester Charles¹⁰ Arnold**, born²¹²⁰ 16 Nov 1910 in Greenwich, CT. Facts: of Lahaska, PA²¹²¹. Member of Order of Founders & Patriots of America, Gen. #3682, PA #618²¹²².

492. **Captain George Hamilton⁹ Cook** (Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸, Amasa⁷, Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹²³ 1846; died²¹²⁴ 4 Oct 1889. He married²¹²⁵ on 31 Oct 1881 **Jane James**, born²¹²⁶ 4 Oct 1851 in Maramec Iron Works, MO, daughter of William James and Lucy Ann Dun.

Facts for Captain George Hamilton Cook

US Army²¹²⁷. Officer in the Civil War & after, details shown²¹²⁸.

Children of Captain George Hamilton Cook and Jane James were as follows:

+ 617 i **Lucy James¹⁰ Cook.**
 618 ii **Elizabeth Graham¹⁰ Cook**, born²¹²⁹ 28 Jan 1884; died²¹³⁰ 2 Jan 1902.
 619 iii **Jane James¹⁰ Cook**, born²¹³¹ 15 Jul 1885 in Davids Island (now Fort Slocum), NY. Facts: Served overseas in secretary doing canteen service, Women's Section, YMCA, in World War

²¹¹⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²¹¹⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹¹⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹¹⁷ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹¹⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹¹⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹²⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹²¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹²² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 8.

²¹²³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

²¹²⁴ J. Orton Buck & Timothy Field Beard, Pedigrees of some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants, Volume III, page , 95.

²¹²⁵ J. Orton Buck & Timothy Field Beard, Pedigrees of some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants, Volume III, page , 95.

²¹²⁶ J. Orton Buck & Timothy Field Beard, Pedigrees of some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants, Volume III, page , 95.

²¹²⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 95.

²¹²⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

²¹²⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 95.

²¹³⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²¹³¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 657.

I²¹³². Lived at 103 Stratford Road, Guilford, Baltimore, MD²¹³³. Member of the CDA, IAG, NEHGS, & MD Historical Society²¹³⁴. Of Ledger Hill, Stevenson, MD²¹³⁵.
 + 620 iv **Frances Swayne¹⁰ Cook.**

494. **Harry Augustus⁹ Garfield** (President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹³⁶ 11 Oct 1863 in Hiram, Portage County, OH; died²¹³⁷ 12 Dec 1942 in Williamstown, MA. He married²¹³⁸ on 14 Jun 1888 in Williamstown, MA **Belle Hartford Mason**, born²¹³⁹ 7 Jul 1864 in Cleveland, OH, daughter of James Mason.

Facts for Harry Augustus Garfield

of Washington, DC²¹⁴⁰. Attorney & college professor²¹⁴¹. President of Williams College²¹⁴². Served as fuel administrator during World War I²¹⁴³. Name also shown as Henry Augustus Garfield²¹⁴⁴.

Children of Harry Augustus Garfield and Belle Hartford Mason were as follows:

+ 621 i **James¹⁰ Garfield.**
 + 622 ii **Mason¹⁰ Garfield.**
 + 623 iii **Stanton¹⁰ Garfield.**
 624 iv **Lucretia¹⁰ Garfield**, born²¹⁴⁵ 18 Jan 1894. She married²¹⁴⁶ on 22 Dec 1925 **John Preston Comer.**

495. **James Rudolph⁹ Garfield** (President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹⁴⁷ 17 Oct 1865 in Hiram, OH; died²¹⁴⁸ 24 Mar 1950 in Cleveland, OH. He married²¹⁴⁹ on 30 Dec 1890 in Chicago, IL **Helen Newell**, born²¹⁵⁰ 1866; died²¹⁵¹ 26 Aug 1930, daughter of John Newell and Judith Poor Hills.

Facts for James Rudolph Garfield

²¹³²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

²¹³³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

²¹³⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 658.

²¹³⁵Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²¹³⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 619.

²¹³⁷Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹³⁸Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹³⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 619.

²¹⁴⁰Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²¹⁴¹Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²¹⁴²Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

²¹⁴³Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

²¹⁴⁴William F. Bridge, An Account of the Descendants of John Bridge, Cambridge, 1632, page , 78.

²¹⁴⁵Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²¹⁴⁶Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²¹⁴⁷Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁴⁸Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁴⁹Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁵⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 420.

²¹⁵¹Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

Attorney & politician²¹⁵². US Secretary of the Interior under President Theodore Roosevelt²¹⁵³.

Children of James Rudolph Garfield and Helen Newell were as follows:

- + 625 i **John Newell¹⁰ Garfield.**
- + 626 ii **James Abram¹⁰ Garfield.**
- + 627 iii **Newell¹⁰ Garfield.**
- + 628 iv **Rudolph Hills¹⁰ Garfield.**

497. **Irvin McDowell⁹ Garfield** (President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹⁵⁴ 3 Aug 1870 in Hiram, OH; died²¹⁵⁵ 18 Jul 1951 in Boston, MA. He married²¹⁵⁶ on 16 Oct 1906 in Falmouth, MA **Susan Emmons**, daughter of Nathaniel Henry Emmons.

Facts for Irvin McDowell Garfield

Attorney²¹⁵⁷. Name also shown as Irwin McDowell Garfield²¹⁵⁸.

Children of Irvin McDowell Garfield and Susan Emmons were as follows:

- 629 i **Eleanor¹⁰ Garfield**, born²¹⁵⁹ 27 Jun 1908.
- 630 ii **Jane¹⁰ Garfield**, born²¹⁶⁰ 10 May 1910.
- 631 iii **Irvin McDowell¹⁰ Garfield**, born²¹⁶¹ 19 Jan 1913.

498. **Abram⁹ Garfield** (President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²¹⁶² 21 Nov 1872 in Washington, DC; died²¹⁶³ 16 Oct 1958 in Cleveland, OH. He married (1)²¹⁶⁴ on 14 Oct 1897 in Cleveland, OH **Sarah Granger Williams**, daughter of Edward P. Williams; (2)²¹⁶⁵ on 12 Apr 1947 in Cleveland, OH **Helen Grannis Matthews**.

Facts for Abram Garfield

Architect²¹⁶⁶.

Facts for Sarah Granger Williams

1st wife of Abram Garfield²¹⁶⁷.

²¹⁵²Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

²¹⁵³Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

²¹⁵⁴Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁵⁵Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁵⁶Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁵⁷Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

²¹⁵⁸William F. Bridge, An Account of the Descendants of John Bridge, Cambridge, 1632, page , 78.

²¹⁵⁹Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²¹⁶⁰Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²¹⁶¹Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²¹⁶²Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁶³Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁶⁴Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁶⁵Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁶⁶Notable American Women 1607-1950, A Biographical Dictionary, Volume II G-O, page , 18.

²¹⁶⁷Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 138.

Facts for Helen Grannis Matthews

2nd wife of Abram Garfield²¹⁶⁸.

Children of Abram Garfield and Sarah Granger Williams were as follows:

- 632 i **Edward Williams¹⁰ Garfield**, born²¹⁶⁹ 17 May 1899.
 633 ii **Mary Louise¹⁰ Garfield**, born²¹⁷⁰ 5 Jul 1903.

Generation 10

512. **William Morris¹⁰ Houghton** (Charlotte Johnson⁹ Morris, Charlotte Augusta⁸ Johnson, Sarah Bryan⁷ Law, Benedict Arnold⁶, Jonathan⁵, Abigail⁴ Arnold, Captain Josiah³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born²¹⁷¹ 4 Oct 1882 in Lucerne, Switzerland. He married²¹⁷² on 1 Sep 1909 **Mary Motte Pringle**, daughter of Justice Edward Jenkins Pringle.

Facts for William Morris Houghton

Graduated from Harvard (1904)²¹⁷³. Editor²¹⁷⁴.

Children of William Morris Houghton and Mary Motte Pringle were as follows:

- 634 i **Hess Pringle¹¹ Houghton**, born²¹⁷⁵ 27 Jun 1910 in New York, NY.
 635 ii **William Pringle¹¹ Houghton**, born²¹⁷⁶ 4 May 1916 in Plainfield, NJ.

515. **Ella Miranda¹⁰ Harger** (Rachel Miranda⁹ Carpenter, Nicholas⁸, Honor⁷ Arnold, Captain Stephen⁶, Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born²¹⁷⁷ 1853; died²¹⁷⁸ 1920. She married²¹⁷⁹ in 1875 **Walter Wallace Harrington**, born²¹⁸⁰ 1853; died²¹⁸¹ 1927.

Facts for Walter Wallace Harrington

Merchant²¹⁸².

Children of Ella Miranda Harger and Walter Wallace Harrington were as follows:

- 636 i **Bertha¹¹ Harrington**, born²¹⁸³ 1877. She married²¹⁸⁴ in 1905 **James Hersey Vandecar**.

²¹⁶⁸ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 3rd Edition, page , 138.

²¹⁶⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²¹⁷⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²¹⁷¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²¹⁷² Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²¹⁷³ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²¹⁷⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²¹⁷⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²¹⁷⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 375.

²¹⁷⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁷⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁷⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

- + 637 ii **Nellie¹¹ Harrington.**
- 638 iii **Grace "Lulu"¹¹ Harrington**, born²¹⁸⁵ 1885. She married²¹⁸⁶ in 1907 **Harry Haines Ford.**
- 639 iv **Edith¹¹ Harrington**, born²¹⁸⁷ 1886. She married²¹⁸⁸ **Russell V. Hunter.**
- 640 v **Paul Walter¹¹ Harrington**, born²¹⁸⁹ 1892.

516. **Lydia¹⁰ Pearce** (Earl Douglas⁹, Earl Douglas⁸, Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married²¹⁹⁰ **Dr. John Waite Mitchell.**

Facts for Dr. John Waite Mitchell

Physician & surgeon of Providence, RI²¹⁹¹.

Children of Lydia Pearce and Dr. John Waite Mitchell were as follows:

- + 641 i **Dr. John Pearce¹¹ Mitchell.**

517. **William Ensign¹⁰ Lincoln** (Laura Eloise⁹ Pearce, Earl Douglas⁸, Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²¹⁹² 27 Sep 1847 in Providence, RI. He married²¹⁹³ on 7 Jun 1877 **Mary Buel Porter**, born²¹⁹⁴ 7 Jun 1846 in Concord, NH, daughter of George Porter.

Facts for William Ensign Lincoln

President of H. K. Porter Co. of Pittsburgh, PA, manufacturers of locomotives²¹⁹⁵.

Children of William Ensign Lincoln and Mary Buel Porter were as follows:

- 642 i **Kirke Porter¹¹ Lincoln**, born²¹⁹⁶ 12 Aug 1879.

520. **Laura¹⁰ Lincoln** (Laura Eloise⁹ Pearce, Earl Douglas⁸, Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²¹⁹⁷ 1855; died²¹⁹⁸ 1893. She married²¹⁹⁹ **Charles Sidney Waldo.**

Facts for Charles Sidney Waldo

²¹⁸⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁸⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²¹⁹⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²¹⁹¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²¹⁹²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²¹⁹⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

May have been of Boston, MA²²⁰⁰. Warning: I assumed he was same Charles Sidney Waldo as father of Helen Waldo²²⁰¹.

Children of Laura Lincoln and Charles Sidney Waldo were as follows:

- 643 i **Helen¹¹ Waldo**. She married²²⁰² on 9 Aug 1905 **Dr. John Pearce Mitchell** (see 641), born²²⁰³ 4 Jun 1880 in Providence, RI, son of Dr. John Waite Mitchell and Lydia Pearce. Facts: Daughter of Charles Sidney Waldo of Boston, MA²²⁰⁴. Warning: I assumed he was same Charles Sidney Waldo who married Laura Lincoln²²⁰⁵.

522. **Edwin Granville¹⁰ Baker** (Nelson Orrin⁹, Patience⁸ Pierce, Rev. Preserved⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁰⁶ 1839; died²²⁰⁷ 1921. He married²²⁰⁸ in 1861 **Margaret Dean**, born²²⁰⁹ 1840; died²²¹⁰ 1919.

Facts for Edwin Granville Baker

Of Rehoboth, MA & Providence, RI; dealer in hides & furs²²¹¹.

Children of Edwin Granville Baker and Margaret Dean were as follows:

- 644 i **George M.¹¹ Baker**, born²²¹² 1862. He married²²¹³ **Gertrude Hopkins**.
 645 ii **Blanche M.¹¹ Baker**, born²²¹⁴ 1863; died²²¹⁵ 1865.
 646 iii **Frank N.¹¹ Baker**, born²²¹⁶ 1865. He married²²¹⁷ **Elizabeth Dent**.
 647 iv **Mabel S.¹¹ Baker**, born²²¹⁸ 1867; died²²¹⁹ 1872.
 648 v **Edwin Granville¹¹ Baker**, born²²²⁰ 1870. He married²²²¹ **Esther Boyden**.
 + 649 vi **Harold Dean¹¹ Baker**.
 650 vii **Walter S.¹¹ Baker**, born²²²² 1874. He married²²²³ **Lillian Robinson**.

²²⁰⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²²⁰¹Bruce H. Harrison .

²²⁰²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²²⁰³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²²⁰⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²²⁰⁵Bruce H. Harrison .

²²⁰⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²⁰⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²⁰⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²⁰⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²¹⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

- 651 viii **Grace E.¹¹ Baker**, born²²²⁴ 1877. She married²²²⁵ **Walter P. Peirce**.
 652 ix **Ernest C.¹¹ Baker**, born²²²⁶ 1879. He married²²²⁷ **Rosalind Freeman**.
 653 x **Bessie F.¹¹ Baker**, born²²²⁸ 1885.

523. **Hiram A.¹⁰ Tanner** (Anna Fitch⁹ Pearce, Isaac⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). He married²²²⁹ **Mary M. Steere**.

Children of Hiram A. Tanner and Mary M. Steere were as follows:

- 654 i **Herbert Sanford¹¹ Tanner**. Facts: of Cranston, RI²²³⁰. Member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, SAR #9771²²³¹.

538. **Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler** (Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²³² 15 Jul 1850 in Columbus, OH, born²²³³ 17 Jun 1851; died²²³⁴ 16 Jan 1897 in Columbus, OH. She married²²³⁵ on 24 Feb 1869 in Columbus, OH **Robert Emmet Sheldon**, born²²³⁶ 1 Jun 1845 in Tiffin, OH; died²²³⁷ 21 Jan 1917 in Columbus, OH, son of Thomas H. Sheldon and Martha Uncles.

Facts for Mary Elizabeth Butler

1st wife of Robert Emmet Sheldon²²³⁸.

Facts for Robert Emmet Sheldon

Member of wholesale dry goods house of Miles, Bancroft & Sheldon²²³⁹. Married at least 2 times, but name of 2nd spouse not shown²²⁴⁰.

Children of Mary Elizabeth Butler and Robert Emmet Sheldon were as follows:

- + 655 i **Flora¹¹ Sheldon**.

²²²²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²²²⁹Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.

²²³⁰Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.

²²³¹Louis H. Cornish, 1902 National Register of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, page , 940.

²²³²Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²²³³Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 256.

²²³⁴Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²²³⁵Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²²³⁶Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 749.

²²³⁷Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 749.

²²³⁸Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²²³⁹Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 256.

²²⁴⁰Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

548. **Chester Pierce¹⁰ Munroe** (Addison Pierce⁹, Delana⁸ Pierce, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁴¹ 1 Sep 1889 in Providence, RI. He married²²⁴² on 3 Jun 1917 **Mary Doris Davenport**, born²²⁴³ 22 May 1893 in Salem, IL, daughter of James E. Davenport.

Facts for Chester Pierce Munroe

Manager of the Asheville NC Branch of Acacia Mutual Life Insurance Association²²⁴⁴. Member of the SMD & SAR²²⁴⁵. Lived at 21 Beverly Road, West Asheville, NC²²⁴⁶.

Children of Chester Pierce Munroe and Mary Doris Davenport were as follows:

- 656 i **Charlotte Davenport¹¹ Munroe**, born²²⁴⁷ 27 Jul 1918 in Biltmore, NC.
- 657 ii **Chester Pierce¹¹ Munroe, Jr.**, born²²⁴⁸ 16 Jul 1921 in Biltmore, NC.

549. **Harold Bateman¹⁰ Munroe** (Addison Pierce⁹, Delana⁸ Pierce, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁴⁹ 11 Sep 1891 in Providence, RI. He married²²⁵⁰ on 4 Jun 1913 **Esther Louise Whipple**, born²²⁵¹ 16 Apr 1895 in Cumberland, RI, daughter of Eugene J. Whipple.

Facts for Harold Bateman Munroe

Deputy sheriff, Providence County, RI²²⁵². Member of the SAR²²⁵³. Lived at 184 Ivy St., East Providence, RI²²⁵⁴.

Children of Harold Bateman Munroe and Esther Louise Whipple were as follows:

- 658 i **Elaine Whipple¹¹ Munroe**, born²²⁵⁵ 9 Mar 1920 in East Providence, RI.
- 659 ii **Arlon Hopkins¹¹ Munroe**, born²²⁵⁶ 3 Aug 1922 in Cumberland, RI.

561. **Marion Williams¹⁰ Pierce** (Alfred⁹, Jeremiah⁸, Barnard⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁵⁷ 24 May 1867 in Attleboro, MA. She married²²⁵⁸ on 30 Jun 1892 **Miles Leach Carter**.

²²⁴¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁴⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 643.

²²⁵⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

²²⁵⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

Facts for Miles Leach Carter

See Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, Volume 2, page 71²²⁵⁹.

Children of Marion Williams Pierce and Miles Leach Carter were as follows:

660 i **Bernadetta Richardson¹¹ Carter**, born²²⁶⁰ 6 Dec 1904 in Attleboro, MA.

564. **Mary P.¹⁰ Pierce** (Frederick P.⁹, Susannah R.⁸ Pierce, Joshua⁷, Joshua⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁶¹ 7 Nov 1850. She married²²⁶² on 26 May 1870 **Arthur M. Baker**, born²²⁶³ 11 May 1848.

Facts for Arthur M. Baker

Lived in Providence, RI²²⁶⁴.

Children of Mary P. Pierce and Arthur M. Baker were as follows:

661 i **Walter M.¹¹ Baker**, born²²⁶⁵ 24 Oct 1876.

585. **Charlotte Ives¹⁰ Goddard** (Francis Wayland⁹, Charlotte Rhoda⁸ Ives, Hope⁷ Brown, Nicholas⁶, Hope⁵ Power, Nicholas⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁶⁶ 1 Mar 1863. She married²²⁶⁷ on 12 Oct 1887 **Amos Lockwood Danielson**.

Facts for Charlotte Ives Goddard

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America²²⁶⁸.

Facts for Amos Lockwood Danielson

of Providence, RI²²⁶⁹.

Children of Charlotte Ives Goddard and Amos Lockwood Danielson were as follows:

662 i **Henry Ledyard¹¹ Danielson**, born²²⁷⁰ 21 Jul 1888.

587. **Mary Fessenden¹⁰ Sayles** (William Francis⁹, Mary Ann⁸ Olney, Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁷¹ 29 Sep 1850; died²²⁷² 18 Jun 1926. She married²²⁷³ on 21

²²⁵⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

²²⁶⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 91.

²²⁶¹ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

²²⁶² Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

²²⁶³ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

²²⁶⁴ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

²²⁶⁵ Frederick Clifton Pierce, Pierce Genealogy, being the Record of the Posterity of Capt. Michael, John and Capt. William Pierce,, page , 312.

²²⁶⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²²⁶⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²²⁶⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²²⁶⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²²⁷⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 223.

²²⁷¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²²⁷² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

May 1872 **Roscoe Stetson Washburn**, born²²⁷⁴ 11 Jun 1847; died²²⁷⁵ 27 Jul 1907, son of Oliver Alden Washburn, Jr. and Matilda King.

Facts for Mary Fessenden Sayles

Member of the RI Society of the Colonial Dames of America²²⁷⁶.

Facts for Roscoe Stetson Washburn

of Providence, RI²²⁷⁷.

Children of Mary Fessenden Sayles and Roscoe Stetson Washburn were as follows:

- + 663 i **Maurice King¹¹ Washburn.**
- 664 ii **Roscoe Clifton¹¹ Washburn.**
- 665 iii **William F. S.¹¹ Washburn**; died²²⁷⁸ bef 1900.
- 666 iv **John Fessenden¹¹ Washburn**; died²²⁷⁹ bef 1900.

588. **Robert Wilcox¹⁰ Sayles** (Frederic Clark⁹, Mary Ann⁸ Olney, Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁸⁰ 29 Jan 1878 in Pawtucket, RI. He married²²⁸¹ on 1 Jun 1904 **Adelaide Kimball Burton**, born²²⁸² 1881, daughter of James Congdon Burton and Josephine Adelaide Kimball.

Facts for Robert Wilcox Sayles

Graduated from Harvard (1901)²²⁸³. Geologist; research associate, division of geology, Harvard University²²⁸⁴. Manufacturer of cotton goods²²⁸⁵. Lived at 263 Hammond St., Chestnut Hill, MA & York Village, ME²²⁸⁶.

Children of Robert Wilcox Sayles and Adelaide Kimball Burton were as follows:

- 667 i **Deborah Wilcox¹¹ Sayles**, born²²⁸⁷ 23 Feb 1906 in Norwich, CT.
- 668 ii **Robert Wilcox¹¹ Sayles, Jr.**, born²²⁸⁸ 28 Apr 1915 in Chestnut Hill, MA.

597. **Gail Borden¹⁰ Munsill** (Mary Jane⁹ Borden, Gail⁸, Philadelphia⁷ Wheeler, Esther⁶ Williams, Silas⁵, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁸⁹ 6 Jan 1864; died²²⁹⁰ 21 Feb 1912. He married²²⁹¹ on 16

²²⁷³ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²²⁷⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²²⁷⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²²⁷⁶ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²²⁷⁷ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²²⁷⁸ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²²⁷⁹ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 16.

²²⁸⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 492.

²²⁸¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²²⁸² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 456.

²²⁸³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²²⁸⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²²⁸⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²²⁸⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²²⁸⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 493.

²²⁸⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 456.

²²⁸⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

Jan 1895 **Ruth Clarke Holmes**, born²²⁹² 22 Nov 1873 in Winsted, CT, daughter of Charles Beecher Holmes and Abigail Elvira Pierce.

Facts for Gail Borden Munsill

Of Winchester & Hartford, CT²²⁹³. 1st husband of Ruth Clarke Holmes²²⁹⁴.

Facts for Ruth Clarke Holmes

Member of the DAR & DFPA²²⁹⁵. Lived at "Shadow Lawn," Winsted, CT (abt 1930)²²⁹⁶.

Children of Gail Borden Munsill and Ruth Clarke Holmes were as follows:

- + 669 i **Penelope Holmes¹¹ Munsill**.
- 670 ii **Gail Borden¹¹ Munsill**, born²²⁹⁷ 30 Oct 1904 in Hartford, CT. Facts: Graduated from the University of VA (1928)²²⁹⁸.

598. **Alice May¹⁰ Wells** (Henry Baker⁹, Julia⁸ Baker, Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt, Elder Abraham⁶, Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²²⁹⁹ 1858. She married²³⁰⁰ in 1878 **Judge Harry Beakes Tuthill**, born²³⁰¹ 1858, son of Cyrus Tuthill and Frances Beakes.

Children of Alice May Wells and Judge Harry Beakes Tuthill were as follows:

- 671 i **Frances Beakes¹¹ Tuthill**, born²³⁰² 1879; died²³⁰³ 1880.
- + 672 ii **Lotta Grace¹¹ Tuthill**.
- + 673 iii **Ralph Wells¹¹ Tuthill**.
- 674 iv **Clarence Archer¹¹ Tuthill**, born²³⁰⁴ 1887; died²³⁰⁵ 1888.

599. **Emma Rosanna¹⁰ Mason** (Hervey⁹, Rosanna S.⁸ Medbery, Phebe⁷ Rhodes, Captain Peter⁶, Captain Charles⁵, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²³⁰⁶ 1856. She married²³⁰⁷ in 1880 **Alexander Bevan**, born²³⁰⁸ 1850; died²³⁰⁹ 1922.

²²⁹⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²²⁹⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²³⁰⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³⁰⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³⁰⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³⁰⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

Children of Emma Rosanna Mason and Alexander Bevan were as follows:

- 675 i **Ralph Hervey¹¹ Bevan**, born²³¹⁰ 21 Jul 1881 in Providence, RI.
 676 ii **Meril E.¹¹ Bevan**, born²³¹¹ 1884. She married²³¹² **Frank W. Fletcher**.
 677 iii **Ernest E.¹¹ Bevan**, born²³¹³ 1887.

600. **William Edward¹⁰ Christy** (Celinda Jane⁹ Watson, Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or⁸ Frye, Olney Fry or⁷, Jeffrey Amherst Fry or⁶, Penelope⁵ Rhodes, Joseph⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²³¹⁴ 29 Jan 1879; died²³¹⁵ 7 Apr 1933. He married²³¹⁶ on 21 Jul 1898 **Viola Abbott**, born²³¹⁷ 1878, born²³¹⁸ 18 Sep 1879; died²³¹⁹ 1 Feb 1951.

Children of William Edward Christy and Viola Abbott were as follows:

- 678 i **Aimee Bernice¹¹ Christy**, born²³²⁰ 10 May 1899. She married²³²¹ on 17 Jun 1919 **George Conrad Gumbart**. Facts: Member #6607 of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims (1948)²³²². Lived at 622 Beverly Drive, Compton Park, Macomb, IL (1948)²³²³.

605. **Louise Lyman¹⁰ Peck** (Louise Lyman⁹ Aborn, John Waterman⁸, John W.⁷, Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹). She married²³²⁴ **Dr. A. C. White**.

Children of Louise Lyman Peck and Dr. A. C. White were as follows:

- 679 i **Jean¹¹ White**.
 680 ii **Adrienne¹¹ White**.
 681 iii **Barbara¹¹ White**.

606. **Marguerite¹⁰ Peck** (Louise Lyman⁹ Aborn, John Waterman⁸, John W.⁷, Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²³²⁵ 28 Mar 1883. She married²³²⁶ **Harold Austin McKinney**.

²³⁰⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³¹⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³¹¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³¹² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³¹³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 58.

²³¹⁴ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³¹⁵ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³¹⁶ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³¹⁷ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²³¹⁸ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³¹⁹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³²⁰ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³²¹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 133.

²³²² Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²³²³ Lineages of the Members of the National Society of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, Volume II, 1929-1952, page , 86.

²³²⁴ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²³²⁵ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²³²⁶ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

Children of Marguerite Peck and Harold Austin McKinney were as follows:

- 682 i **Marjorie¹¹ McKinney.**
 683 ii **Nancy¹¹ McKinney.**
 684 iii **Austin¹¹ McKinney.**

607. **Caroline¹⁰ Peck** (Louise Lyman⁹ Aborn, John Waterman⁸, John W.⁷, Edward⁶, James⁵, Phoebe⁴ Rhodes, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²³²⁷ 16 Oct 1884. She married²³²⁸ **Everitte St. John Chaffee.**

Children of Caroline Peck and Everitte St. John Chaffee were as follows:

- 685 i **Stuart¹¹ Chaffee.**
 686 ii **Louise¹¹ Chaffee.**
 687 iii **Carolyn¹¹ Chaffee.**
 688 iv **John¹¹ Chaffee.**

611. **James Mauran¹⁰ Rhodes** (Mary Aborn⁹ Rhodes, James Thomas⁸, Peleg⁷, Malachi⁶, Malachi⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²³²⁹ 25 Dec 1848 in Providence, RI; died²³³⁰ 1925. He married²³³¹ on 5 Jan 1871 **Emily Borie**, born²³³² 9 Apr 1851; died²³³³ 1931, daughter of Charles Lewis Borie and Clementina Sophia McKean.

Facts for James Mauran Rhodes

of Philadelphia, PA & Ardmore, PA²³³⁴. Name changed from James Rhodes Mauran by act of RI General Assembly (Jan 1870)²³³⁵. Banker²³³⁶. Treasurer general of the National Society of Mayflower Descendants (SMD)²³³⁷. Had 11 children by Emily Borie, names shown²³³⁸.

Facts for Emily Borie

Member of the PA Society of the Colonial Dames of America²³³⁹.

Children of James Mauran Rhodes and Emily Borie were as follows:

- + 689 i **Clementina Borie¹¹ Rhodes.**
 690 ii **Mary Aborn¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁴⁰ 1874. She married²³⁴¹ **Guy Phelps Dodge**, born²³⁴² 1874,

²³²⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²³²⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 425.

²³²⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²³³⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³³¹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²³³²Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²³³³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³³⁴Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²³³⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³³⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³³⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³³⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³³⁹Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²³⁴⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 913.

- son of Rev. Dr. David Stuart Dodge and Ellen Ada Phelps.
- 691 iii **James Mauran¹¹ Rhodes, Jr.**, born²³⁴³ 1876; died²³⁴⁴ 1911. He married²³⁴⁵ **Ella Brock Johnson**.
- 692 iv **Frank Mauran¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁴⁶ 1878. He married²³⁴⁷ **Leila Burr Chapman**.
- 693 v **Elizabeth McKean¹¹ Rhodes**, born 1880. She married²³⁴⁸ **Samuel Franklin Sharpless**, born²³⁴⁹ 1853, son of Samuel Jones Sharpless and Charlotte Ann Heberton. Facts: Twin of Emily Borie Rhodes²³⁵⁰.
- 694 vi **Emily Borie¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁵¹ 1880; died²³⁵² 1881. Facts: Twin of Elizabeth McKean Rhodes²³⁵³.
- 695 vii **Emily Beauveau¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁵⁴ 1882. She married²³⁵⁵ **S. Deas Sinkler**.
- 696 viii **Charles Borie¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁵⁶ 1883. He married²³⁵⁷ **Clare E. Morris**.
- 697 ix **Sophia Beauveau¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁵⁸ 1885; died²³⁵⁹ 1888.
- 698 x **Lawrence Mauran¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁶⁰ 1887. He married²³⁶¹ **Ethel Unknown**. Facts: Married at least 2 times, but name of 2nd spouse not shown²³⁶².
- 699 xi **Emily¹¹ Rhodes**, born²³⁶³ 1892; died²³⁶⁴ 1893.

613. **Alma Elizabeth¹⁰ Lincoln** (Benjamin A.⁹, Elizabeth Peay⁸ Aplin, Benjamin⁷, Elizabeth⁶ Arnold, Stephen⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁶⁵ 31 May 1869; died²³⁶⁶ 15 Jan 1949. She married²³⁶⁷ in 1887 **William Elsworth West**, born²³⁶⁸ 12 Sep 1860; died²³⁶⁹ 3 Apr 1934.

²³⁴³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁴⁹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 876.

²³⁵⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵² Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²³⁵³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁵⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁶⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁶¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁶² Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁶³ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁶⁴ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²³⁶⁵ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²³⁶⁶ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²³⁶⁷ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²³⁶⁸ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²³⁶⁹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

Children of Alma Elizabeth Lincoln and William Elsworth West were as follows:

+ 700 i **William Elmer¹¹ West.**

615. **George Carpenter¹⁰ Arnold** (William Rhodes⁹, George Carpenter⁸, James Utter⁷, George⁶, Colonel James⁵, Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁷⁰ 31 Jul 1868; died²³⁷¹ 20 Sep 1838. He married²³⁷² **Flora Etta Richards**, born²³⁷³ 13 Sep 1870; died²³⁷⁴ 10 Aug 1960.

Children of George Carpenter Arnold and Flora Etta Richards were as follows:

+ 701 i **Philip Rhodes¹¹ Arnold.**

617. **Lucy James¹⁰ Cook** (Captain George Hamilton⁹, Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸, Amasa⁷, Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁷⁵ 13 Dec 1882. She married²³⁷⁶ on 16 Nov 1907 **Francis Nash Iglehart.**

Facts for Francis Nash Iglehart

Of Baltimore, MD²³⁷⁷.

Children of Lucy James Cook and Francis Nash Iglehart were as follows:

+ 702 i **Lucy James¹¹ Iglehart.**
 + 703 ii **Angelica Peale¹¹ Iglehart.**
 704 iii **Elizabeth Graham¹¹ Iglehart**, born²³⁷⁸ 18 Mar 1917.
 705 iv **Francis Nash¹¹ Iglehart**, born²³⁷⁹ 21 Feb 1925.

620. **Frances Swayne¹⁰ Cook** (Captain George Hamilton⁹, Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸, Amasa⁷, Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁸⁰ 13 Dec 1887. She married²³⁸¹ on 6 Feb 1917 **Rev. Harold Noel Arrowsmith.**

Facts for Rev. Harold Noel Arrowsmith

Of NY & Baltimore, MD²³⁸².

Children of Frances Swayne Cook and Rev. Harold Noel Arrowsmith were as follows:

706 i **Harold Noel¹¹ Arrowsmith**, born²³⁸³ 17 Jun 1919.

²³⁷⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²³⁷¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²³⁷² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²³⁷³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²³⁷⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²³⁷⁵ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 95.

²³⁷⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁷⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁷⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁷⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁸⁰ Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 95.

²³⁸¹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁸² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

707 ii **George Hamilton Cook¹¹ Arrowsmith**, born²³⁸⁴ 24 Aug 1920.

621. **James¹⁰ Garfield** (Harry Augustus⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁸⁵ 28 Oct 1889. He married²³⁸⁶ on 20 Jan 1923 **Edith Townsend**, daughter of Frederick de Peyster Townsend.

Facts for James Garfield
of Cambridge, MA²³⁸⁷.

Children of James Garfield and Edith Townsend were as follows:

- 708 i **John Robinson¹¹ Garfield**, born²³⁸⁸ 11 May 1924.
709 ii **Elizabeth Ann¹¹ Garfield**, born²³⁸⁹ 29 Jul 1926.
710 iii **Henry Augustus¹¹ Garfield**, born²³⁹⁰ 4 Aug 1934.
711 iv **Edith Townsend¹¹ Garfield**, born²³⁹¹ 3 Nov 1935.

622. **Mason¹⁰ Garfield** (Harry Augustus⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁹² 5 Oct 1892. He married²³⁹³ on 19 Feb 1916 **Harriet Winchester Pew**, born²³⁹⁴ 29 Oct 1894 in Salem, MA, daughter of General William Andrews Pew.

Facts for Mason Garfield
of Concord, MA²³⁹⁵.

Children of Mason Garfield and Harriet Winchester Pew were as follows:

- 712 i **Alicia¹¹ Garfield**, born²³⁹⁶ 22 Jul 1917.
713 ii **Louisa¹¹ Garfield**, born²³⁹⁷ 16 Feb 1919.

623. **Stanton¹⁰ Garfield** (Harry Augustus⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²³⁹⁸ 3 Aug 1895 in Willoughby, OH. He married²³⁹⁹ on 29 Sep 1922

²³⁸³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁸⁴ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²³⁸⁵ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁸⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁸⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁸⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁸⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹¹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹⁴ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹⁵ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²³⁹⁸ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 619.

²³⁹⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

Lucy Hodges, daughter of George Seymour Hodges.

Facts for Stanton Garfield

of Concord, MA²⁴⁰⁰. Served in World War I, received Croix de Guerre (silver star)²⁴⁰¹.

Children of Stanton Garfield and Lucy Hodges were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|-----|--|
| 714 | i | Mary Barrett¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴⁰² 9 May 1924. |
| 715 | ii | Stanton¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴⁰³ 22 Oct 1925. |
| 716 | iii | George Hodges¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴⁰⁴ 17 Mar 1928. |
| 717 | iv | John Mason¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴⁰⁵ 9 Aug 1934. |

625. **John Newell¹⁰ Garfield** (James Rudolph⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁴⁰⁶ 3 Feb 1892; died²⁴⁰⁷ 23 May 1931. He married²⁴⁰⁸ on 27 Jun 1910 **Janet Dodge**.

Children of John Newell Garfield and Janet Dodge were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|-----|--|
| 718 | i | James Rudolph¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴⁰⁹ 12 Jan 1920. |
| 719 | ii | John Newell¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴¹⁰ 5 Oct 1923. |
| 720 | iii | Douglas Dodge¹¹ Garfield , born ²⁴¹¹ 20 May 1927. |
| 721 | iv | Janet Dodge¹¹ Garfield . |
| 722 | v | Frances¹¹ Garfield . |

626. **James Abram¹⁰ Garfield** (James Rudolph⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁴¹² 14 Apr 1894. He married²⁴¹³ on 31 Dec 1917 **Edwina Glenn**.

Children of James Abram Garfield and Edwina Glenn were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|----|--|
| 723 | i | Helen¹¹ Garfield . |
| 724 | ii | Elizabeth¹¹ Garfield . |

627. **Newell¹⁰ Garfield** (James Rudolph⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴

²⁴⁰⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²⁴⁰¹ Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 619.

²⁴⁰² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²⁴⁰³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²⁴⁰⁴ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²⁴⁰⁵ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2700.

²⁴⁰⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴⁰⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴⁰⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴⁰⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹¹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁴¹⁴ 1 Aug 1895. He married²⁴¹⁵ on 7 Oct 1922 **Mary Louise Wyatt**.

Children of Newell Garfield and Mary Louise Wyatt were as follows:

- 725 i **Newell¹¹ Garfield**, born²⁴¹⁶ 8 Jul 1923.
- 726 ii **Wyatt¹¹ Garfield**, born²⁴¹⁷ 8 Oct 1924.
- 727 iii **Sarah Winslow¹¹ Garfield**, born²⁴¹⁸ 19 Apr 1929.

628. **Rudolph Hills¹⁰ Garfield** (James Rudolph⁹, President James Abram⁸, Eliza⁷ Ballou, James⁶, James⁵, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁴¹⁹ 13 Sep 1899. He married²⁴²⁰ on 26 Oct 1925 **Eleanor Borton**.

Children of Rudolph Hills Garfield and Eleanor Borton were as follows:

- 728 i **Rudolph Hills¹¹ Garfield**, born²⁴²¹ 16 Jul 1928.
- 729 ii **Borton¹¹ Garfield**, born²⁴²² 5 Apr 1931.
- 730 iii **Molly Ann¹¹ Garfield**, born²⁴²³ 20 Sep 1926; died²⁴²⁴ 23 Sep 1926.

Generation 11

637. **Nellie¹¹ Harrington** (Ella Miranda¹⁰ Harger, Rachel Miranda⁹ Carpenter, Nicholas⁸, Honor⁷ Arnold, Captain Stephen⁶, Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, Dr. Caleb³, Governor Benedict², William¹), born²⁴²⁵ 13 Dec 1880 in North Branch, MI. She married²⁴²⁶ on 7 Sep 1904 **Clement Clinton Mitchell**, born²⁴²⁷ 11 Nov 1877 in Hillsdale, Ontario, Canada, son of Thomas Mitchell.

Facts for Nellie Harrington

Member of the DAR²⁴²⁸. Lived at Alden Park Manor, Boston, MA & 814 Linden Avenue, Wilmette, IL²⁴²⁹.

Children of Nellie Harrington and Clement Clinton Mitchell were as follows:

- 731 i **Harrington Caulkins¹² Mitchell**, born²⁴³⁰ 30 Mar 1906 in Wilmette, IL.
- 732 ii **Clement Clinton¹² Mitchell, Jr.**, born²⁴³¹ 1 Jul 1907 in Wilmette, IL.

²⁴¹⁴ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹⁵ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴¹⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴²⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴²¹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴²² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴²³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴²⁴ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2701.

²⁴²⁵ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁴²⁶ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁴²⁷ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁴²⁸ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁴²⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁴³⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

²⁴³¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 399.

641. **Dr. John Pearce¹¹ Mitchell** (Lydia¹⁰ Pearce, Earl Douglas⁹, Earl Douglas⁸, Benjamin⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴³² 4 Jun 1880 in Providence, RI. He married²⁴³³ on 9 Aug 1905 **Helen Waldo** (see 643), daughter of Charles Sidney Waldo and Laura Lincoln.

Facts for Dr. John Pearce Mitchell

Professor of chemistry at Sanford University²⁴³⁴. Member of Bohemian Club, San Francisco, CA²⁴³⁵.

Facts for Helen Waldo

Daughter of Charles Sidney Waldo of Boston, MA²⁴³⁶. Warning: I assumed he was same Charles Sidney Waldo who married Laura Lincoln²⁴³⁷.

Children of Dr. John Pearce Mitchell and Helen Waldo were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|-----|--|
| 733 | i | Laura¹² Mitchell , born ²⁴³⁸ 24 Mar 1908 in Palo Alto, CA. |
| 734 | ii | John Waldo¹² Mitchell , born ²⁴³⁹ 24 Apr 1910 in Palo Alto, CA. |
| 735 | iii | Sidney Pearce¹² Mitchell , born ²⁴⁴⁰ 1 Jan 1913 in Palo Alto, CA. |
| 736 | iv | Mary¹² Mitchell , born ²⁴⁴¹ 31 Jan 1915 in Palo Alto, CA. |

649. **Harold Dean¹¹ Baker** (Edwin Granville¹⁰, Nelson Orrin⁹, Patience⁸ Pierce, Rev. Preserved⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁴² 22 Jun 1872 in Providence, RI. He married²⁴⁴³ on 9 Apr 1901 **Nancy Clarke Packer**, born²⁴⁴⁴ 28 Jun 1876 in Providence, RI, daughter of Janes Clough Packer and Sarah Jane McLaughlin.

Facts for Harold Dean Baker

Gold, silver, & platinum refiner²⁴⁴⁵.

Facts for Nancy Clarke Packer

Member of the DAR, NEHGS, & many others, names shown²⁴⁴⁶.

Children of Harold Dean Baker and Nancy Clarke Packer were as follows:

- | | | |
|-----|---|---|
| 737 | i | Harold Dean¹² Baker . |
|-----|---|---|

²⁴³²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴³³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²⁴³⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴³⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴³⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 688.

²⁴³⁷Bruce H. Harrison .

²⁴³⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴³⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴⁴⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴⁴¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, page , 730.

²⁴⁴²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²⁴⁴³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37 & 38.

²⁴⁴⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 38.

²⁴⁴⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 37.

²⁴⁴⁶Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 38.

- 738 ii **Royal Packer¹² Baker.**
 739 iii **Bradford Granville¹² Baker.**
 740 iv **Jean Lucille¹² Baker.**

655. **Flora¹¹ Sheldon** (Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁴⁷ 17 Mar 1872 in Franklin County, OH; died²⁴⁴⁸ 4 Sep 1920 in "Watch Hill," Westerly, RI. She married²⁴⁴⁹ on 20 Jun 1894 in Columbus, OH **Samuel Prescott Bush**, born²⁴⁵⁰ 4 Oct 1863 in Brick Church, NJ; died²⁴⁵¹ 8 Feb 1948 in Columbus, OH, son of Rev. James Smith Bush and Harriet Eleanor Fay.

Facts for Flora Sheldon

Daughter of Mary Butler & Robert Sheldon²⁴⁵². 1st wife of Samuel Prescott Bush²⁴⁵³.

Facts for Samuel Prescott Bush

Married at least 2 times, but name of 2nd spouse not shown²⁴⁵⁴.

Children of Flora Sheldon and Samuel Prescott Bush were as follows:

- + 741 i **Senator Prescott Sheldon¹² Bush , Sr.**

663. **Maurice King¹¹ Washburn** (Mary Fessenden¹⁰ Sayles, William Francis⁹, Mary Ann⁸ Olney, Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁵⁵ 3 Oct 1872; died²⁴⁵⁶ 9 Feb 1931. He married²⁴⁵⁷ **Helen Francis Abbott**, born²⁴⁵⁸ 29 Jul 1874.

Children of Maurice King Washburn and Helen Francis Abbott were as follows:

- + 742 i **John Carter Brown¹² Washburn.**

669. **Penelope Holmes¹¹ Munsill** (Gail Borden¹⁰, Mary Jane⁹ Borden, Gail⁸, Philadelphia⁷ Wheeler, Esther⁶ Williams, Silas⁵, Peleg⁴, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁵⁹ 28 May 1900 in Hartford, CT. She married²⁴⁶⁰ on 20 Jun 1922 **Laurence Van Doren Harris**, born²⁴⁶¹ 7 Dec 1898 in Manchester Center, VT, son of Rev. Robert Van Kleeck Harris and Anna Charlotte Van Doren.

²⁴⁴⁷ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁴⁸ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁴⁹ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁵⁰ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁵¹ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁵² Hugh Brogan and Charles Mosley, American Presidential Families, page , 749.

²⁴⁵³ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁵⁴ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁴⁵⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁴⁵⁶ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁴⁵⁷ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁴⁵⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁴⁵⁹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁴⁶⁰ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁴⁶¹ Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 246.

Facts for Penelope Holmes Munsill

Member of the DAR²⁴⁶². Lived at 14 Greenway South, Forest Hills, NY, plus Lake Placid, NY in the summer (abt 1930)²⁴⁶³.

Children of Penelope Holmes Munsill and Laurence Van Doren Harris were as follows:

- 743 i **Laurence Van Doren¹² Harris, Jr.**, born²⁴⁶⁴ 26 Oct 1923 in Wallace, ID.
744 ii **Richard Borden¹² Harris**, born²⁴⁶⁵ 14 Sep 1925 in Winsted, CT.

672. **Lotta Grace¹¹ Tuthill** (Alice May¹⁰ Wells, Henry Baker⁹, Julia⁸ Baker, Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt, Elder Abraham⁶, Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁶⁶ 7 Sep 1880 in Wayne Township, Cass County, MI. She married²⁴⁶⁷ on 27 Jun 1906 **Ralph Aaron Vail**, born²⁴⁶⁸ 11 Oct 1881 in Vails Mills, La Porte County, IN, born 11 Oct 1881, son of Aaron Stanton Vail and Emily Rathbun Crocker.

Facts for Lotta Grace Tuthill

Lived at 2231 North LaSalle Gardens, Detroit, MI in 1928²⁴⁶⁹.

Children of Lotta Grace Tuthill and Ralph Aaron Vail were as follows:

- 745 i **John Tuthill¹² Vail**, born²⁴⁷⁰ 7 Jan 1908; died²⁴⁷¹ 2 Jun 1911.
746 ii **Harry Tuthill¹² Vail**, born²⁴⁷² 14 Mar 1912 in New Canaan, CT.

673. **Ralph Wells¹¹ Tuthill** (Alice May¹⁰ Wells, Henry Baker⁹, Julia⁸ Baker, Ann Phillis⁷ Lippitt, Elder Abraham⁶, Waite⁵ Rhodes, Major John⁴, John³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁷³ 25 Mar 1885. He married²⁴⁷⁴ on 23 Apr 1911 **Winifred Maxwell**, born²⁴⁷⁵ 28 Mar 1885 in Muskegon, MI, daughter of Patrick W. Maxwell.

Facts for Ralph Wells Tuthill

Building & real estate operator²⁴⁷⁶. Member of the SAR²⁴⁷⁷. Lived at 110 Earl Road, Michigan City, IN (abt 1928)²⁴⁷⁸.

Children of Ralph Wells Tuthill and Winifred Maxwell were as follows:

²⁴⁶²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁴⁶³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁴⁶⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁴⁶⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 4, page , 247.

²⁴⁶⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 455.

²⁴⁶⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁶⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 454.

²⁴⁶⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷²Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷³Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷⁴Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷⁵Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷⁶Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷⁷Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁷⁸Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

- 747 i **Betty¹² Tuthill**, born²⁴⁷⁹ 26 Oct 1912 in Michigan City, IN.
 748 ii **Richard Maxwell¹² Tuthill**, born²⁴⁸⁰ 24 Nov 1913 in Michigan City, IN.
 749 iii **John Beakes¹² Tuthill**, born²⁴⁸¹ 25 Sep 1915 in Michigan City, IN.

689. **Clementina Borie¹¹ Rhodes** (James Mauran¹⁰, Mary Aborn⁹ Rhodes, James Thomas⁸, Peleg⁷, Malachi⁶, Malachi⁵, Malachi⁴, Malachi³, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁴⁸² 10 Dec 1871 in Philadelphia, PA. She married²⁴⁸³ on 15 Oct 1896 **Edward Yarnall Hartshorne**, born²⁴⁸⁴ 11 Oct 1861 in Overbrook, Montgomery County, PA, son of Charles Hartshorne.

Facts for Clementina Borie Rhodes

Member of the SMD & others, names shown²⁴⁸⁵.

Facts for Edward Yarnall Hartshorne

Name also shown as Edward T. Hartshorne²⁴⁸⁶.

Children of Clementina Borie Rhodes and Edward Yarnall Hartshorne were as follows:

- 750 i **Caroline Cope¹² Hartshorne**, born²⁴⁸⁷ 16 Aug 1897 in Merion, PA.
 751 ii **Emily Borie¹² Hartshorne**, born²⁴⁸⁸ 6 Sep 1898 in Merion, PA. She married²⁴⁸⁹ on 12 Sep 1922 **Dr. Stuart Mudd**.
 752 iii **Clementina Rhodes¹² Hartshorne**, born²⁴⁹⁰ 7 May 1903 in Merion, PA. She married²⁴⁹¹ on 17 Jun 1926 **Richard Jenney**.
 753 iv **Edward Yarnall¹² Hartshorne, Jr.**, born²⁴⁹² 10 Apr 1912 in Merion, PA. He married²⁴⁹³ **Elsa Minot Fay**, daughter of Professor Sydney Fay.

700. **William Elmer¹¹ West** (Alma Elizabeth¹⁰ Lincoln, Benjamin A.⁹, Elizabeth Peay⁸ Aplin, Benjamin⁷, Elizabeth⁶ Arnold, Stephen⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁴⁹⁴ 2 Mar 1888; died²⁴⁹⁵ 6 Oct 1967. He married²⁴⁹⁶ on 24 Jun 1921 **Zelma Clare Roach**, born²⁴⁹⁷ 28 Nov 1897; died²⁴⁹⁸ 4 Jan 1969.

²⁴⁷⁹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁸⁰Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁸¹Frederick A. Virkus, Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 3, page , 456.

²⁴⁸²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁸³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁸⁴Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁸⁵Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁸⁶Charles Henry Browning, Some Colonial Dames of Royal Descent, page , 101.

²⁴⁸⁷Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁸⁸Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁸⁹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁹⁰Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁹¹Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁹²Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁹³Frederick Adams Virkus F.I.A.G., Compendium of American Genealogy,, Volume 6, page , 694.

²⁴⁹⁴Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁴⁹⁵Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁴⁹⁶Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁴⁹⁷Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

Children of William Elmer West and Zelma Clare Roach were as follows:

754 i **Nancy Lenore¹² West**, born²⁴⁹⁹ 20 Jan 1937. She married²⁵⁰⁰ on 1 Jul 1956 **Donald James Omans**.

701. **Philip Rhodes¹¹ Arnold** (George Carpenter¹⁰, William Rhodes⁹, George Carpenter⁸, James Utter⁷, George⁶, Colonel James⁵, Major James⁴, Israel³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁵⁰¹ 4 Mar 1895. He married²⁵⁰² **Marion Burgess Harris**, born²⁵⁰³ 8 Oct 1898.

Children of Philip Rhodes Arnold and Marion Burgess Harris were as follows:

755 i **Harris Wentworth¹² Arnold**, born²⁵⁰⁴ 19 Dec 1923 in Syracuse, NY. Facts: Member of Order of Founders & Patriots of America, Gen. #3423, RI #84²⁵⁰⁵.

702. **Lucy James¹¹ Iglehart** (Lucy James¹⁰ Cook, Captain George Hamilton⁹, Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸, Amasa⁷, Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁵⁰⁶ 31 Aug 1908. She married²⁵⁰⁷ on 30 Jun 1928 **Dr. John Eager Howard**.

Facts for Dr. John Eager Howard

Physician²⁵⁰⁸.

Children of Lucy James Iglehart and Dr. John Eager Howard were as follows:

756 i **John Eager¹² Howard**, born²⁵⁰⁹ 14 Apr 1929.
757 ii **William James¹² Howard**, born²⁵¹⁰ 21 Apr 1931.

703. **Angelica Peale¹¹ Iglehart** (Lucy James¹⁰ Cook, Captain George Hamilton⁹, Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson⁸, Amasa⁷, Nathaniel⁶, Martha⁵ Ballou, Katherine⁴ Arnold, Elisha³, Stephen², William¹), born²⁵¹¹ 31 Mar 1912. She married²⁵¹² **Dr. Warde Baunton Allan**.

Facts for Dr. Warde Baunton Allan

²⁴⁹⁸ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁴⁹⁹ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁵⁰⁰ Arthur Louis Finnell, The Order of Americans of Armorial Ancestry Lineage of Members, page , 382.

²⁵⁰¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²⁵⁰² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²⁵⁰³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²⁵⁰⁴ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²⁵⁰⁵ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 9.

²⁵⁰⁶ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵⁰⁷ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵⁰⁸ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵⁰⁹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵¹⁰ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵¹¹ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵¹² Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

Physician of Alberta, Canada²⁵¹³.

Children of Angelica Peale Iglehart and Dr. Warde Baunton Allan were as follows:

758 i **Angelica Joan¹² Allan**, born²⁵¹⁴ 18 Mar 1938.

Generation 12

741. **Senator Prescott Sheldon¹² Bush, Sr.** (Flora¹¹ Sheldon, Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵¹⁵ 15 May 1895 in Columbus, OH; died²⁵¹⁶ 8 Oct 1972 in New York, NY. He married²⁵¹⁷ in Aug 1921 in Kennebunkport, ME **Dorothy Walker**, born²⁵¹⁸ 1 Jul 1901 in Kennebunkport, ME; died²⁵¹⁹ 19 Nov 1992 in Greenwich, CT, daughter of George Herbert Walker and Lucretia "Loulie" Wear.

Facts for Senator Prescott Sheldon Bush, Sr.

US Senator & investment banker²⁵²⁰. Officer in World War I²⁵²¹. Businessman & politician; details and photograph shown²⁵²². Lived at Grove Lane, Greenwich, CT (abt 1959)²⁵²³.

Children of Senator Prescott Sheldon Bush, Sr. and Dorothy Walker were as follows:

759 i **Prescott Sheldon¹³ Bush, Jr.**, born²⁵²⁴ 1922.
 + 760 ii **President George Herbert Walker¹³ Bush.**
 761 iii **Nancy¹³ Bush.**
 762 iv **Jonathan James¹³ Bush.**
 763 v **William Henry Trotter¹³ Bush**, born²⁵²⁵ 14 Jul 1938. He married²⁵²⁶ **Patty Martin**, daughter of Unknown Martin. Facts: Known as Bucky Bush²⁵²⁷.

742. **John Carter Brown¹² Washburn** (Maurice King¹¹, Mary Fessenden¹⁰ Sayles, William Francis⁹, Mary Ann⁸ Olney, Paris⁷, Emor⁶, James⁵, Mary⁴ Williams, Rebecca³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵²⁸ 11 Dec 1903 in Warwick, RI. He married²⁵²⁹ **Eleanor Thornton Wood**, born²⁵³⁰ 4 Sep 1906.

²⁵¹³ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵¹⁴ Sir John Bernard Burke, Burke's American Families with British Ancestry, page , 2630.

²⁵¹⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵¹⁶ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁵¹⁷ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵¹⁸ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵¹⁹ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵²⁰ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵²¹ Leslie W. Dunlap, Our Vice Presidents and Second Ladies, page , 380.

²⁵²² Cleveland Amory, International Celebrity Register, U.S. Edition, page , 115.

²⁵²³ Cleveland Amory, International Celebrity Register, U.S. Edition, page , 115.

²⁵²⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵²⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵²⁶ Barbara Bush, Barbara Bush A Memoir, page , 37.

²⁵²⁷ Barbara Bush, Barbara Bush A Memoir, page , 37.

²⁵²⁸ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁵²⁹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁵³⁰ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

Facts for John Carter Brown Washburn

Member of the Order of Founders & Patriots of America, Gen. #3315, RI #82²⁵³¹.

Children of John Carter Brown Washburn and Eleanor Thornton Wood were as follows:

764 i **Kenneth Wood¹³ Washburn**, born²⁵³² 12 May 1937 in Providence, RI. Facts: Member of the Order of Founders & Patriots of America, Gen. #3723, RI #90²⁵³³.

Generation 13

760. **President George Herbert Walker¹³ Bush** (Senator Prescott Sheldon¹², Flora¹¹ Sheldon, Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵³⁴ 12 Jun 1924 in Milton, MA, born²⁵³⁵ 12 Jul 1924. He married²⁵³⁶ on 6 Jan 1945 in First Presbyterian Church, Rye, NY **Barbara Pierce**, born²⁵³⁷ 8 Jun 1925 in Bronx, NY, born²⁵³⁸ 8 Jun 1925 in Rye, NY, daughter of Marvin Pierce and Pauline Robinson.

Facts for President George Herbert Walker Bush

Vice-President of the United States under President Reagan²⁵³⁹. Inaugurated 41st President of the United States (20 Jan 1989)²⁵⁴⁰.

Children of President George Herbert Walker Bush and Barbara Pierce were as follows:

- + 765 i **President George Walker¹⁴ Bush**.
- 766 ii **Pauline Robinson¹⁴ Bush**, born²⁵⁴¹ 20 Dec 1949 in Midland, TX; died²⁵⁴² 11 Oct 1953 in New York, NY. Facts: Known as Robin²⁵⁴³. Died of leukemia²⁵⁴⁴. Birth location found & name shown as Robin Bush²⁵⁴⁵.
- + 767 iii **Governor John Ellis "Jeb"¹⁴ Bush**.
- + 768 iv **Neal Mallon¹⁴ Bush**.
- + 769 v **Marvin Pierce¹⁴ Bush**.
- 770 vi **Dorothy Pierce¹⁴ Bush**, born²⁵⁴⁶ 18 Aug 1959 in Houston, TX. She married (1)²⁵⁴⁷ in 1981 **William Heekin LeBlond**, born²⁵⁴⁸ 11 Jan 1957; (2)²⁵⁴⁹ on 27 Jun 1992 **Bobby Koch**.

²⁵³¹ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁵³² 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁵³³ 1961-1980 Register, The Order of The Founders & Patriots of America, page , 459.

²⁵³⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵³⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 4th Edition, page , 311.

²⁵³⁶ Barbara Bush, Barbara Bush A Memoir, page , 23.

²⁵³⁷ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵³⁸ Gary Boyd Roberts (with contributions by others), Notable Kin, Volume One, page , 117.

²⁵³⁹ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵⁴⁰ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 282.

²⁵⁴¹ Barbara Bush, Barbara Bush A Memoir, page , 36.

²⁵⁴² Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁴³ Barbara Bush, Barbara Bush A Memoir, page , 37.

²⁵⁴⁴ Barbara Bush, Barbara Bush A Memoir, page , 39.

²⁵⁴⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁴⁶ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁴⁷ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁴⁸ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁴⁹ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

Generation 14

765. **President George Walker¹⁴ Bush** (President George Herbert Walker¹³, Senator Prescott Sheldon¹², Flora¹¹ Sheldon, Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵⁵⁰ 6 Jul 1946 in New Haven, CT. He married²⁵⁵¹ **Laura Lane Welch**, born²⁵⁵² 4 Nov 1946, daughter of Harold Bruce Welch and Jenna Louise Hawkins.

Facts for President George Walker Bush

Re-elected Governor of TX (3 Nov 1998)²⁵⁵³. Inaugurated 43rd President of the United States (20 Jan 2001)²⁵⁵⁴. Former owner of the Texas Rangers baseball team (27 May 2003)²⁵⁵⁵.

Facts for Laura Lane Welch

Name shown as Laura Lane Welch²⁵⁵⁶.

Children of President George Walker Bush and Laura Lane Welch were as follows:

- 771 i **Jenna Welch¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁵⁷ 25 Nov 1981.
- 772 ii **Barbara Pierce¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁵⁸ 25 Nov 1981.

767. **Governor John Ellis "Jeb"¹⁴ Bush** (President George Herbert Walker¹³, Senator Prescott Sheldon¹², Flora¹¹ Sheldon, Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵⁵⁹ 11 Feb 1953 in Midland, TX. He married²⁵⁶⁰ in 1974 **Columba Garnica**, born²⁵⁶¹ 17 Aug 1953.

Facts for Governor John Ellis "Jeb" Bush

Had 3 children, names shown²⁵⁶². Elected Governor of FL (3 Nov 1998)²⁵⁶³.

Children of Governor John Ellis "Jeb" Bush and Columba Garnica were as follows:

- 773 i **George Prescott¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁶⁴ 24 Apr 1976.
- 774 ii **Noelle Lucila¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁶⁵ 26 Jul 1977.
- 775 iii **John Ellis¹⁵ Bush, Jr.**, born²⁵⁶⁶ 13 Dec 1983.

²⁵⁵⁰ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁵¹ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁵² Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁵³ Fox News Channel .

²⁵⁵⁴ Bruce H. Harrison .

²⁵⁵⁵ CNN Headline News .

²⁵⁵⁶ Gary Boyd Roberts, The Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants, page , 522.

²⁵⁵⁷ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁵⁸ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁵⁹ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁶⁰ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁶¹ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁶² Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁶³ Fox News Channel .

²⁵⁶⁴ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁶⁵ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

768. **Neal Mallon¹⁴ Bush** (President George Herbert Walker¹³, Senator Prescott Sheldon¹², Flora¹¹ Sheldon, Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵⁶⁷ 22 Jan 1955 in Midland, TX. He married²⁵⁶⁸ in 1980 **Sharon Smith**, born²⁵⁶⁹ 19 May 1952.

Children of Neal Mallon Bush and Sharon Smith were as follows:

- 776 i **Lauren Pierce¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁷⁰ 25 Jul 1984. Facts: Model²⁵⁷¹.
- 777 ii **Pierce Mallon¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁷² 15 Mar 1986.
- 778 iii **Ashley Walker¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁷³ 7 Feb 1989.

769. **Marvin Pierce¹⁴ Bush** (President George Herbert Walker¹³, Senator Prescott Sheldon¹², Flora¹¹ Sheldon, Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Butler, Elizabeth Slade⁹ Pierce, Levi⁸, Isaac⁷, Rev. Nathan⁶, Deacon Mial⁵, Mary⁴ Low, Mary³ Rhodes, Joanna² Arnold, William¹), born²⁵⁷⁴ 22 Oct 1956 in Midland, TX. He married²⁵⁷⁵ in 1981 **Margaret Molster**, born²⁵⁷⁶ 2 Mar 1959.

Children of Marvin Pierce Bush and Margaret Molster were as follows:

- 779 i **Marshall Lloyd¹⁵ Bush**, born²⁵⁷⁷ 14 May 1986. Facts: Son of Margaret Molster & Marvin Pierce Bush²⁵⁷⁸.

²⁵⁶⁶ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁶⁷ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁶⁸ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁶⁹ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁷⁰ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁷¹ William Addams Reitwiesner, <http://members.aol.com/wreitwiesn/candidates2000/bush.html> .

²⁵⁷² Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁷³ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁷⁴ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁷⁵ Joseph Nathan Kane, Facts About The Presidents, A Compilation of Biographical and Historical Information, 6th Edition, page , 283.

²⁵⁷⁶ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁷⁷ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

²⁵⁷⁸ Donnie Radcliffe, Simply Barbara Bush, A Portrait of America's Candid First Lady, page , 2.

INDEX

- Abbott
 Helen Francis (1874-), 136
 Viola (1879-1951), 128
- Aborn
 Annie Barton (1858-), 114
 Captain Daniel, 69
 Celenta (Barton), 69
 Edward (1776-1815), 48
 Hannah (Westgate) (1735-1819), 35
 James (1734-1801), 35
 John W., 69
 John Waterman (1830-1892), 90
 Julia Lyman (Tillinghast) (1830-1886), 90
 Louise Lyman (1856-), 114
 Mary (1776-1806), 69
 Mary (Arnold), 69
 Phoebe (Rhodes) (1698-1770), 20
 Samuel (1697-1761), 20
 Sophie Tillinghast (1860-), 90
 Susanna (Potter) (1780-1869), 49
- Adams
 Eliza, 64
 Sarah, 46
- Aldrich
 Lucy, 97
- Allan
 Angelica Joan (1938-), 140
 Angelica Peale (Iglehart) (1912-), 139
 Dr. Warde Baunton, 139
- Allen
 Alva (Goff) (1821-), 84
 Elizabeth, 27
 Oliver C., 84
- Almy
 Ann (1627-1709), 15
- Ames
 Abby Greene (Harris) (1851-), 93
 Samuel (1849-), 93
- Andrew
 Eunice (1720-1762), 26
 Unknown, 26
- Andrews
 Esther (Arnold) (1647-1688), 13, 16
 Mary, 13, 16
 William, 13, 16
- Anthony
 Sally Aborn (Rhodes), 70
 Sarah Benson (1832-1895), 90, 115
 Senator Henry B., 70
- Aplin
 Benjamin (1769-1843), 70
 Elizabeth (Arnold) (1737-1795), 49
 Elizabeth Peay (1796-1847), 91
 John (1734-1806), 49
 Lydia (Gray) (1777-1845), 71
- Arnold
 Abigail (1685-1705), 16
 Abigail (Wilbour), 11
 Abraham (1767-1825), 51
 Alexander (1806-1888), 72
 Alice Gully or (Gulley) (1553-), 4
 Anne, 11
 Augusta (Foote), 92
 Belinda (Mason), 75
 Benedict, 17, 26
 Benedict (1641-), 10
 Benedict (1777-1831), 71
 Benjamin Greene , Esq. (1813-), 91
 Captain Benedict, 26
 Captain Josiah (1646-1725), 9
 Captain Josiah (1693-1758), 22, 46
 Captain Nathan (-1778), 53
 Captain Oliver, 10
 Captain Stephen (1739-), 41
 Charles Henry, 92
 Charles Henry (1816-1842), 71
 Charlotte Bruce, 92
 Chester Charles (1910-), 117
 Christian (Peake) (1582-), 4
 Colonel James , Jr. (1724-1793), 24, 37
 Contance, 92
 Cynthia M. (Baldwin) (1850-1901), 93
 Damaris, 6
 Damaris (Westcott), 5
 David, 32, 50
 Dr. Caleb (1644-1719), 11
 Edna, 92
 Elisha (1661-1709), 9, 15
 Elizabeth, 90
 Elizabeth (1611-1683), 4

Elizabeth (1659-1728), 14
 Elizabeth (1724-1811), 24, 37
 Elizabeth (1737-1795), 49
 Elizabeth (Rhodes) (1738-1767), 22, 24
 Elizabeth (Smith) (1672-1717), 21
 Elizabeth (Vaughn), 32, 36
 Elizabeth Carpenter (1699-), 23
 Esther (1647-1688), 13, 16
 Esther Slack (Darling), 53
 Flora Etta (Richards) (1870-1960), 131
 Frances, 92
 Frances Esther "Fanny" (1820-1896), 96
 Frances Sarah (Snow), 91
 Francis Benjamin, 92
 Freeloove, 6
 General Benedict (1740-1801), 40
 George (1747-1822), 51
 George Carpenter (1803-1884), 70, 92, 115
 George Carpenter (1868-1838), 131
 Godsgift, 5
 Governor Benedict (1615-1678), 5
 Grace, 92
 Hannah (Gifford), 27
 Hannah (Waterman), 26
 Harris Wentworth (1923-), 139
 Hester, 23, 46
 Honor (1760-1848), 54
 Israel (1649-1716), 14
 Israel (1677-1753), 21
 James Utter (1776-1852), 70, 72
 Joanna (1616-1692), 6
 Joseph (1710-1776), 27
 Josiah, 32, 36
 Katherine (1690-), 25
 Lieutenant Edward, 41
 Lieutenant-Colonel George, 41
 Lorraine (Sipperly) (1777-1858), 51
 Lucy (Aldrich), 97
 Lucy (Cargill), 39
 Lucy Lippitt (1811-1848), 71
 Lydia (Green), 23, 46
 Major James (1689-1777), 22, 24
 Major-General James R., 41
 Maplet (Remington), 23, 46
 Margaret "Peggy" (Shippen) (1761-1804), 40
 Margaret Wickes (1815-), 71
 Marion Burgess (Harris) (1898-), 139
 Martha (Gardner) (-1819), 41
 Mary, 69
 Mary (1696-1745), 20
 Mary (-1872), 92
 Mary (Barker) (-1723), 14
 Mary (George), 17
 Mary (Greene), 71
 Mary (Turner), 10
 Mary (Ward), 9
 Mehitabel (Carpenter) (1778-1864), 70, 72
 Mercy (Tillinghast) (1710-1782), 36
 Nathan, 39
 Olga Milderberger (Little) (1883-1944), 117
 Oliver, 6
 Olney (-1900), 75
 Olney II, 97
 Patience (Coggeshall) (1685-1721), 17
 Paul William (1875-1947), 117
 Penelope, 6
 Phebe (Rhodes) (1810-1894), 70, 92, 115
 Philip (1692-), 23, 37
 Philip Rhodes (1895-), 139
 Phoebe (1671-1729), 8, 16
 Phoebe (Unknown), 6
 Priscilla, 6
 Robert (-1875), 92
 Ruth (Utter) (1747-1836), 51
 Samantha (Salisbury) (1806-1888), 72
 Samuel (1677-), 17
 Sarah (1664-), 8
 Sarah (-1727), 22
 Sarah (1748-1806), 23, 46
 Sarah (Francisco), 37
 Sarah (Mills) (1665-1704), 9
 Sarah (Mumford), 10
 Sarah (Smith) (1629-1713), 7, 9, 16
 Sarah Hill (Carpenter) (1843-1920), 116
 Sarah Rhodes (1832-), 93, 115
 Sarah Wickes (1820-), 71
 Sergeant Elisha (1731-1815), 37
 Seth, 75
 Simon, 23, 46
 Sophia M., 41
 Stephen (1622-1699), 7, 9, 16
 Stephen (1654-), 14
 Stephen (1710-1743), 36
 Susanna (Carpenter), 9, 15
 Susannah (Greene), 23, 37
 Thomas, 4

- Waite, 50
 Waite (Lippitt) (1743-), 32, 50
 William (1587-1676), 4
 William (-1759), 21
 William Augustus (1837-1923), 93
 William F., 41
 William G., 97
 William Rhodes (1839-1912), 116
- Arrowsmith**
 Frances Swayne (Cook) (1887-), 131
 George Hamilton Cook (1920-), 132
 Harold Noel (1919-), 131
 Rev. Harold Noel, 131
- Bailey**
 Polly (Martin) (1785-), 56
 Silas, 56
- Baker**
 Ann Phillis (Lippitt), 67
 Arthur M. (1848-), 125
 Bessie F. (1885-), 123
 Bethany (Mason) (1756-1838), 77
 Betsey, 61
 Blanche M. (1863-1865), 122
 Bradford Granville, 136
 Edwin Granville (1839-1921), 122
 Edwin Granville (1870-), 122
 Elizabeth, 28
 Elizabeth (Dent), 122
 Ernest C. (1879-), 123
 Esther (Boyden), 122
 Frank N. (1865-), 122
 George M. (1862-), 122
 Gertrude (Hopkins), 122
 Grace E. (1877-), 123
 Harold Dean, 135
 Harold Dean (1872-), 135
 Henry, 67
 Jean Lucille, 136
 Julia (1804-1843), 88
 Lieutenant Joseph, 63
 Lillian (Robinson), 122
 Lydia, 80
 Lydia (Pierce) (1817-1913), 100
 Mabel S. (1867-1872), 122
 Margaret (Dean) (1840-1919), 122
 Mary P. (Pierce) (1850-), 125
 Nancy Clarke (Packer) (1876-), 135
 Nathaniel, 63
 Nelson Orrin (1816-1910), 100
 Obadiah, 29
 Patience (Pierce) (1720-), 29
 Patience (Pierce) (1792-1889), 77
 Robie (Pierce), 63
 Rosalind (Freeman), 123
 Royal Packer, 136
 Samuel (1754-1838), 77
 Samuel (1787-1872), 77
 Susan (Pierce), 63
 Walter M. (1876-), 125
 Walter S. (1874-), 122
- Balch**
 Mary Ann (1823-1889), 90
- Baldwin**
 Cynthia M. (1850-1901), 93
- Ballard**
 Alice Burton (Griswold) (1865-), 111
 Edward Griswold, 111
 Henry Thomas (1830-1907), 111
 Judy Harrington (Brooks) (1839-1879), 111
 Richard Henry, 111
 Smith Sabin (1861-), 111
- Ballou**
 Ariel (1715-1791), 38
 Catherine (1754-1840), 51
 Eliza (1801-1888), 74
 James (1652-1744), 25
 James (1684-1764), 25
 James (1723-1812), 39
 James (1761-1808), 52
 Jerusha (Slack) (1722-1796), 38
 Katherine (Arnold) (1690-), 25
 Martha (1720-1803), 38
 Mehitabel (Ingalls) (1764-1821), 52
 Silence, 73
 Susanna (Whitman) (1658-1734), 25
 Tamassin (Cook) (1725-1804), 39
- Bancroft**
 Unknown, 83
 Unknown (-1886), 83
- Barker**
 Barbara (Dungan) (1628-), 14
 Ensign James (1623-1702), 14
 Mary (-1723), 14
 Mary Smith (1800-1860), 92
- Barnard**
 Mary (-1676), 12

- Bartlett
 Eliza Allen (Rhodes), 70
 Hon. John R., 70
- Barton
 Celenta, 69
- Bateman
 Elizabeth (Merrill) (1777-1863), 73
 Emily Greene (1814-1886), 94, 104
 Hector (1748-1784), 73
 Susannah (Nichols) (1750-1837), 73
 Thomas, 73
- Beakes
 Frances (1822-1879), 127
- Bennett
 Selinda Jane (1802-1859), 68
- Bentley
 Mary O. (1819-1851), 107
- Bevan
 Alexander (1850-1922), 127
 Emma Rosanna (Mason) (1856-), 127
 Ernest E. (1887-), 128
 Meril E. (1884-), 128
 Ralph Hervey (1881-), 128
- Binney
 Avis, 43
- Bliss
 Damaris (Arnold), 6
 Hannah, 64
 John, 6
- Bliven
 Ellen, 86
- Borden
 Gail (1745-1777), 67
 Gail (1777-1863), 67
 Gail (1801-1874), 88
 Louisa M., 85
 Mary (Knowlton), 67
 Mary Jane (1841-1912), 112
 Penelope (Mercer) (-1844), 88
 Philadelphia (Wheeler) (1780-1828), 67
- Borie
 Charles Lewis (1819-1886), 129
 Clementina Sophia (McKean) (1829-1912),
 129
 Emily (1851-1931), 129
- Borton
 Eleanor, 134
- Bosville
 Elizabeth (-1659), 5, 6
- Bourn
 Hannah, 60
- Bowen
 Abigail, 31
 David, 61
 Diana M. (Pierce) (1780-1857), 85
 Dorinda, 58
 James, 85
 Lucy (1723-1795), 18, 50
 Mahala (Pierce) (1792-1869), 61
 Paul, 85
 Polly (1789-1838), 60
- Boyden
 Esther, 122
- Brewer
 Caroline Francoeur (Sayles) (1821-1887), 94
 Francis Willard (1846-1907), 94
 John Reed, 94
- Briggs
 Mary J. (1840-), 109
- Brightman
 Flora H., 81
- Brooks
 Judy Harrington (1839-1879), 111
- Brouwer
 Clarence A., 80
 Nellie Frances (Munroe) (1868-), 80
- Brown
 Anna (1744-), 30
 Augusta, 88
 Avis (Binney), 43
 Captain James (1697-1739), 29
 Czarina (1795-1841), 81
 Dr. S. Francis (1856-), 105
 Dr. Solomon F. (1817-), 104
 Elder James (1666-1732), 29
 Eliza J., 107
 Elizabeth (Power), 30
 Freeman S. (1840-1844), 105
 Harriot (Thayer) (1787-), 67
 Hon. Joseph (1733-1785), 30
 Hon. Patrick, 67
 Hope (1773-1855), 65
 Hope (Power) (1701-1792), 29
 James (1723-1749), 30
 James S. (1841-1841), 105
 John (1735-), 30

- John Carter , Esq., 88
 John Nicholas, 88
 Mary (1731-), 30
 Mary (Harris) (1671-1736), 29
 Mary (Harris) (1718-1805), 30
 Mary (Olney), 30
 Mary K. (Pierce) (1818-), 104
 Moses (1738-), 30
 Nicholas (1729-1791), 43
 Nicholas , Jr. (1769-1841), 43
 Obadiah (1712-1762), 30
 Phebe (Lockwood), 30
 Polly, 78
 Rhoda (Jenckes) (-1783), 43
 Sarah (Smith), 30
 Sophia Augusta, 88
- Bruce**
 Charlotte (1780-1861), 91
- Bryan**
 Captain Richard, 40
 Sarah (1749-1785), 40
 Sarah (Fowler), 40
- Bryant**
 Sally, 58
- Bucklin**
 Jeanette (1814-1854), 75
 John Carpenter (-1842), 53
 Sarah (Smith) (1780-), 53
- Budd**
 Francis (-1837), 101
 Francis (1842-1860), 101
 Sophronia A. (Pierce) (1820-), 101
 Unknown (Unknown), 101
- Bullock**
 Chloe, 62
 Chloe (Pierce) (1765-), 62
 Darius, 62
 Dr. Darius, 62
 Emma (Westcott), 116
 Emma Russell, 116
 Eunice, 62
 Jesse, 62
 Jonathan Russell, 116
 Judge Unknown, 62
 Lorenzo D., 84
 Lydia, 62
 Sabina T. (Goff) (1812-), 84
 Thankful, 41
- Burlingame**
 Adeline King, 112
 Celia (Fiske) (1787-1859), 66
 Colonel Stephen (1819-1890), 87
 Ebenezer, 67
 Elizabeth, 67
 Elsie Maria (Tillinghast) (1820-1884), 87
 Sarah Maria (1855-), 111
 Stephen (1789-1837), 66
- Burt**
 Captain Unknown, 65
 Unknown (Pierce), 65
- Burton**
 Adelaide Kimball (1881-), 126
 Hannah, 8, 19
 Hannah (Wickes), 8
 James Congdon (1831-1885), 126
 Josephine Adelaide (Kimball) (1840-1883), 126
 William (-1714), 8
- Bush**
 Ashley Walker (1989-), 143
 Barbara (Pierce) (1925-), 141
 Barbara Pierce (1981-), 142
 Columba (Garnica) (1953-), 142
 Dorothy (Walker) (1901-1992), 140
 Dorothy Pierce (1959-), 141
 Flora (Sheldon) (1872-1920), 136
 George Prescott (1976-), 142
 Governor John Ellis "Jeb" (1953-), 142
 Harriet Eleanor (Fay) (1829-1924), 136
 Jenna Welch (1981-), 142
 John Ellis , Jr. (1983-), 142
 Jonathan James, 140
 Laura Lane (Welch) (1946-), 142
 Lauren Pierce (1984-), 143
 Margaret (Molster) (1959-), 143
 Marshall Lloyd (1986-), 143
 Marvin Pierce (1956-), 143
 Nancy, 140
 Neal Mallon (1955-), 143
 Noelle Lucila (1977-), 142
 Patty (Martin), 140
 Pauline Robinson (1949-1953), 141
 Pierce Mallon (1986-), 143
 Prescott Sheldon , Jr. (1922-), 140
 President George Herbert Walker (1924-), 141

- President George Walker (1946-), 142
 Rev. James Smith (1825-1889), 136
 Samuel Prescott (1863-1948), 136
 Senator Prescott Sheldon , Sr. (1895-1972),
 140
 Sharon (Smith) (1952-), 143
 William Henry Trotter (1938-), 140
- Bushee**
 Betsey (1821-1882), 81
- Butler**
 Belle (Howard), 103
 Charles Henry (1845-), 103
 Cortland Philip Livingston (1813-1891), 102
 Cortland Philip Livingston , Jr. (1857-), 103
 Elizabeth Slade (Pierce) (1822-1901), 102
 Frances Livingston (1843-1843), 103
 Harriett Livingston (1853-), 103
 Judith (Livingston) (1785-1858), 102
 Maria Livingston (1842-1842), 103
 Mary Elizabeth (1851-1897), 123
 Samuel Herrick (1785-1851), 102
 Theodore Earl (1861-), 103
 William Livingston (1848-1851), 103
- Butterworth**
 Unknown, 8
- Carder**
 Mary (-1693), 13
 Richard, 13
- Cargill**
 James , Jr., 25
 Lucy, 39
 Phoebe (Smith) (1699-), 25
- Carpenter**
 Benjamin, 8
 Benjamin (1673-1766), 15
 Charlotte, 39
 Elizabeth, 8, 19, 60
 Elizabeth (Arnold) (1611-1683), 4
 Ephraim, 9, 15
 Hannah (Burton), 8, 19
 Honor (Arnold) (1760-1848), 54
 Joseph, 54
 Lydia (-1711), 8, 14
 Mary (1713-), 37
 Mary (Tillinghast) (1661-1711), 8
 Mehitabel (1778-1864), 70, 72
 Nicholas (1786-), 76
 Oliver (1739-), 25
- Prudence (Kingsley) (1714-1801), 15
 Rachel (Mead) (1793-1872), 76
 Rachel Miranda (1820-1880), 98
 Samuel, 54
 Sarah (Arnold) (1664-), 8
 Sarah (Arnold) (-1727), 22
 Sarah (Greenman), 54
 Sarah Hill (1843-1920), 116
 Silas , Jr. (-1751), 22
 Susanna, 9, 15
 Susanna (Potter) (1755-), 25
 Susannah (Harris), 9, 15
 Sybil (1739-), 52
 Timothy (-1726), 8, 19
 Unknown, 8
 William (1605-1685), 4
- Carr**
 Carey (1801-1875), 113
 Eliza Maria (Heazlit) (1805-1883), 113
 Grace Mabel (1881-), 98
 Phebe Eliza (1837-1909), 113
 Robert W., 98
- Carter**
 Bernadetta Richardson (1904-), 125
 Marion Williams (Pierce) (1867-), 124
 Miles Leach, 124
- Cary**
 Susanna, 39
- Case**
 Amanda M. (Pierce) (1818-), 82
 George L., 82
 Hannah, 29
 Jane (1791-1875), 82
- Cass**
 Matilda Frances (1818-1898), 110
- Chace**
 Anne (Arnold), 11
 Captain John, 11
 Elizabeth, 18
 Freeloove (Lippitt) (1720-), 17
 Samuel (1722-), 17
- Chadwick**
 Almira (1800-1877), 66
 David (1773-1850), 66
 Elias (1800-1884), 87
 Maria (Melvin) (1808-1870), 87
 Mary (Thurston) (1775-1845), 66
 Mary Anne (1838-1894), 87

- Chaffee
 Caroline (Peck) (1884-), 129
 Carolyn, 129
 Everitte St. John, 129
 John, 129
 Louise, 129
 Nancy (Pierce) (1786-1874), 60
 Samuel B. (1757-1836), 60
 Stuart, 129
- Chandler
 Elizabeth (Arnold), 90
 Nathan, 90
 Susan (1807-1848), 90
- Chapman
 Leila Burr, 130
- Cheesman
 Ida, 101
- Cheseborough
 Albert Stanton, 116
 Emma Russell (Bullock), 116
- Christy
 Aimee Bernice (1899-), 128
 Celinda Jane (Watson) (1850-1927), 113
 James L. (1846-1923), 113
 Viola (Abbott) (1879-1951), 128
 William Edward (1879-1933), 128
- Clark
 Patience, 48
 Sarah, 16
- Coggeshall
 Elizabeth (Matthews) (1664-1748), 17
 Freegift (1656-1727), 17
 Patience (1685-1721), 17
- Cole
 Christian, 15
 Judah (Pierce) (1754-1806), 42
 Nehemiah, 42
- Comer
 John Preston, 118
 Lucretia (Garfield) (1894-), 118
- Cook
 Amasa (1772-1843), 73
 Amy (Whipple) (1742-), 52
 Captain George Hamilton (1846-1889), 117
 Daniel (1703-1786), 39
 Deacon Nicholas (1687-1779), 39
 Deborah (1803-1860), 111
 Elizabeth (Unknown), 39
- Elizabeth Graham (1884-1902), 117
 Frances Swayne (1887-), 131
 Jane (James) (1851-), 117
 Jane James (1885-), 117
 Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott Wilkinson (1818-1877), 94
 Lucy James (1882-), 131
 Malvina Louisa (Littlefield) (1820-1893), 94
 Martha (Ballou) (1720-1803), 38
 Mary (Wilkinson) (1776-1861), 73
 Nathaniel (1748-1846), 52
 Rev. Nicholas (1718-1773), 38
 Susanna (Unknown) (-1786), 39
 Tamassin (1725-1804), 39
- Cornell
 Martha (1772-1823), 57
- Crocker
 Emily Rathbun (1846-1920), 137
- Crolius
 Sophie Louise (Tillinghast) (1891-), 115
 William Clinton, 115
- Cronkhite
 Frederick P. (1867-), 109
 Grace L. (1869-), 109
 Ruth A. (Pierce) (1833-), 108
 Spencer, 108
- Cross
 Susan G., 64
- Crowley
 Elizabeth, 61
- Cushing
 Nancy, 59
- Dane
 Esther Chapin (Tillinghast) (1886-), 115
 Frank Gerard, 115
- Danielson
 Amos Lockwood, 125
 Charlotte Ives (Goddard) (1863-), 125
 Henry Ledyard (1888-), 125
- Darling
 Esther Slack, 53
- Davenport
 James E., 124
 Mary Doris (1893-), 124
- Davis
 George (1811-1895), 75
 Jeanette (Bucklin) (1814-1854), 75
 Keziah, 24, 33

- Mary (1851-), 97
Sarah, 42
- Day
George A., 84
Hannah M. (Goff) (1816-), 84
- Dean
Margaret (1840-1919), 122
- Dent
Elizabeth, 122
- Dewer
Mary (1776-1853), 71
- Dexter
Esther (Arnold) (1647-1688), 13
James (-1676), 13
Mary E., 84
- Dodge
Ellen Ada (Phelps) (-1880), 130
Guy Phelps (1874-), 129
Janet, 133
Mary Aborn (Rhodes) (1874-), 129
Rev. Dr. David Stuart (1836-1921), 130
- Donaldson
Catharine (Lippitt) (1734-), 32
Unknown, 32
- Doty
Harriett Livingston (Butler) (1853-), 103
Levi Reinhart, 103
- Drowne
Henry Bernardin (1799-1873), 91, 93
Henry Russell (1860-), 116
Henry Thayer (1822-), 93, 115
Julia Ann (Stafford) (1802-), 91, 93
Rev. Thomas Stafford, D.D., 91
Sarah Rhodes (Arnold) (1832-), 93, 115
- Dun
Lucy Ann (1822-1908), 117
- Dungan
Barbara (1628-), 14
- Eddy
Elizabeth (Pierce) (1703-), 18
Jeremiah, 18
- Ellis
Judge Unknown, 27
Judith (1686-1744), 27
- Emmons
Nathaniel Henry, 119
Susan, 119
- Ernst
- Ida Louise (Rowley) (1854-), 102
Martin, 102
- Farnum
Alexander, 75
Charlotte Barbara (Ormsbee), 75
Margaret Barbara, 96
- Fay
Elsa Minot, 138
Harriet Eleanor (1829-1924), 136
Professor Sydney, 138
- Fenner
Arthur (1699-1788), 26
Freelove (1743-), 26
Mercy (Sheldon), 49
Thomas, 49
Waite (1750-1777), 49
- Fessenden
Benjamin (1797-1881), 110
Mary (Wilkinson) (1804-1883), 110
Mary Wilkinson, 110
- Fiske
Abigail (Bowen), 31
Benjamin (1683-1765), 31
Celia (1787-1859), 66
Daniel (1710-1804), 31
Freelove (Knight) (1766-1819), 45
Freelove (Williams) (1713-1791), 31
Lieutenant Daniel (1753-1810), 45
- Fitch
Anna (1763-1809), 60
Hannah (Bourn), 60
William, 60
- Fletcher
Frank W., 128
Meril E. (Bevan) (1884-), 128
- Foote
Augusta, 92
Hon. Elisha, 92
- Ford
Grace "Lulu" (Harrington) (1885-), 121
Harry Haines, 121
- Fowler
Sarah, 40
- Francis
Margaret (1735-), 40
- Francisco
Sarah, 37
- Francoeur

- Jean Baptiste, 73
 Maria, 73
- Freeman
 Rosalind, 123
- Frye
 Jeffrey Amherst Fry or (1749-1807), 47
 Mary "Polly" Lyons or (Lyon) (-1807), 47
 Mary (Greene) (1698-1739), 33
 Olney Fry or (1802-1894), 68
 Penelope (Rhodes), 33
 Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or (1829-1856), 89
 Selinda Jane (Bennett) (1802-1859), 68
 Thomas Fry or (1680-1782), 33
 Thomas Fry or (1723-1805), 33
- Gammons
 Cornelia A. (Hedge), 81
 Emma F. (Whalon), 81
 Flora H. (Brightman), 81
 John W. (1855-), 81
 Laura A. (Pierce) (1825-), 80
 Laura F. (1860-), 81
 Lemuel P. (1852-), 81
 Lemuel T. (1828-), 80
 Lewis W. (1867-1869), 81
 Lyman T. (1848-1848), 81
 Matthais I. (1853-), 81
 Sophronia A. (1849-), 81
- Gardner
 Martha (-1819), 41
 Nicholas, 41
- Garfield
 Abraham (1799-1833), 74
 Abram (1872-1958), 119
 Alicia (1917-), 132
 Asenath (Hill) (1778-1851), 74
 Belle Hartford (Mason) (1864-), 118
 Borton (1931-), 134
 Douglas Dodge (1927-), 133
 Edith (Townsend), 132
 Edith Townsend (1935-), 132
 Edward (1874-1876), 96
 Edward Williams (1899-), 120
 Edwina (Glenn), 133
 Eleanor (1908-), 119
 Eleanor (Borton), 134
 Eliza (Ballou) (1801-1888), 74
 Eliza Arabella (1860-1863), 95
 Elizabeth, 133
- Elizabeth Ann (1926-), 132
 Frances, 133
 George Hodges (1928-), 133
 Harriet Winchester (Pew) (1894-), 132
 Harry Augustus (1863-1942), 118
 Helen, 133
 Helen (Newell) (1866-1930), 118
 Helen Grannis (Matthews), 119
 Henry Augustus (1934-), 132
 Irvin McDowell (1870-1951), 119
 Irvin McDowell (1913-), 119
 James (1889-), 132
 James Abram (1894-), 133
 James Ballou (1826-1829), 74
 James Rudolph (1865-1950), 118
 James Rudolph (1920-), 133
 Jane (1910-), 119
 Janet (Dodge), 133
 Janet Dodge, 133
 John Mason (1934-), 133
 John Newell (1892-1931), 133
 John Newell (1923-), 133
 John Robinson (1924-), 132
 Louisa (1919-), 132
 Lucretia (1894-), 118
 Lucretia (Rudolph) (1832-1918), 95
 Lucy (Hodges), 133
 Mary "Molly" (1867-1947), 96
 Mary (1824-1884), 74
 Mary Barrett (1924-), 133
 Mary Louise (1903-), 120
 Mary Louise (Wyatt), 134
 Mason (1892-), 132
 Mehitabel (1821-1872), 74
 Molly Ann (1926-1926), 134
 Newell (1895-), 133
 Newell (1923-), 134
 President James Abram (1831-1881), 95
 Rudolph Hills (1899-), 134
 Rudolph Hills (1928-), 134
 Sarah Granger (Williams), 119
 Sarah Winslow (1929-), 134
 Stanton (1895-), 132
 Stanton (1925-), 133
 Susan (Emmons), 119
 Thomas (1773-1801), 74
 Thomas (1822-1872), 74
 Wyatt (1924-), 134

- Garnica
 Columba (1953-), 142
- George
 Mary, 17
 Samuel, 17
- Gifford
 Anna (Northrup), 27
 Hannah, 27
 Yelverton, 27
- Gladding
 Allen (1764-1837), 39
 Charlotte (Carpenter), 39
 Jonathan, 39
 Susan Cary, 53
 Susanna (Cary), 39
- Glenn
 Edwina, 133
- Goddard
 Charlotte Ives (1863-), 125
 Charlotte Rhoda (Ives), 86
 Elizabeth Cass (Ledyard) (1840-), 110
 Francis Wayland (1833-1889), 110
 Henry Ledyard (1866-1893), 110
 William Giles (-1846), 86
- Godfrey
 Elizabeth (1709-), 33
- Goff
 Alva (1821-), 84
 Ann B. (1832-), 84
 Anna (1829-1831), 84
 Ephraim, 84
 Ephraim (1814-1833), 84
 Ephraim (1835-), 84
 Fanny F. (1823-), 84
 Hannah M. (1816-), 84
 Hannah M. (Pierce) (1794-1844), 84
 Luther W. (1819-), 84
 Mary A. (1826-), 84
 Mary E. (Dexter), 84
 Sabina T. (1812-), 84
- Goulding
 Penelope (Arnold), 6
 Roger, 6
- Grace
 Elvira A., 58
- Gray
 Lydia (1777-1845), 71
- Green
 Lydia, 23, 46
- Greene
 Ann (Almy) (1627-1709), 15
 Caleb, 33
 Captain Benjamin, 23
 Captain Peter (1654-1723), 15
 Catherine, 20
 Deborah, 23, 24, 33
 Desire, 51
 Desire (Slocum) (1719-1794), 38
 Eliza (1791-1820), 72
 Elizabeth (Arnold) (1659-1728), 14
 Elizabeth (Godfrey) (1709-), 33
 James (1713-1690), 38
 James (1754-1825), 51
 Keziah (Davis), 24, 33
 Major John (1620-1708), 15
 Major Peter (1682-1767), 24, 33
 Mary, 71
 Mary (1698-1739), 33
 Mary (Lippitt) (1749-), 33
 Rebecca (Pitman) (1763-1806), 51
 Richard (1702-1778), 33
 Sarah (Medbury) (1689-1763), 24
 Sarah (Unknown), 71
 Susannah, 23, 37
 Tabitha (1750-1831), 32
 Thomas, 71
 William (1690-1766), 24
- Greenman
 Sarah, 54
- Griswold
 Abigail (Williams), 44
 Alice Burton (1865-), 111
 Almira (Chadwick) (1800-1877), 66
 David Chadwick (1826-1910), 87
 George Dyer (1861-), 87
 Harriet (1873-), 87
 John (1726-1776), 45
 John (1749-), 45
 Mary (Ward), 45
 Mary Anne (Chadwick) (1838-1894), 87
 Willard (1798-1876), 66
 Willard Lucius (1860-1926), 87
- Gulley
 Alice Gully or (1553-), 4
- Gumbart
 Aimee Bernice (Christy) (1899-), 128

- George Conrad, 128
- Haddock
Emma, 79
- Hall
Charles E., 106
Mary J. (Pierce) (1856-), 106
- Harger
Ella Miranda (1853-1920), 120
John (1803-1887), 99
Rachel Miranda (Carpenter) (1820-1880), 98
- Harrington
Bertha (1877-), 120
Edith (1886-), 121
Ella Miranda (Harger) (1853-1920), 120
Grace "Lulu" (1885-), 121
Nellie (1880-), 134
Paul Walter (1892-), 121
Walter Wallace (1853-1927), 120
- Harris
Abby (Spalding) (1816-1888), 93
Abby Greene (1851-), 93
Anna Charlotte (Van Doren) (1871-1926), 136
Cyrus (1812-1887), 93
Eliza (Greene) (1791-1820), 72
Laurence Van Doren (1898-), 136
Laurence Van Doren , Jr. (1923-), 137
Lydia, 50
Marion Burgess (1898-), 139
Mary (1671-1736), 29
Mary (1718-1805), 30
Patience (Clark), 48
Penelope Holmes (Munsill) (1900-), 136
Rev. Robert Van Kleeck (1868-), 136
Richard Borden (1925-), 137
Stephen (1786-1809), 72
Susannah, 9, 15
Waite (1775-1836), 48
William, 9, 48
- Hart
Abraham G. (1831-), 105
Albion A. (1862-1863), 106
Charles S. (1855-), 106
Lydia M. (Pierce) (1825-), 105
Marietta (1854-1854), 105
- Hartshorne
Caroline Cope (1897-), 138
Charles, 138
- Clementina Borie (Rhodes) (1871-), 138
Clementina Rhodes (1903-), 138
Edward Yarnall (1861-), 138
Edward Yarnall , Jr. (1912-), 138
Elsa Minot (Fay), 138
Emily Borie (1898-), 138
- Hatheway
Belinda Olney, 97
Frances Esther "Fanny" (Arnold) (1820-1896), 96
Frederick, 97
Sally (White), 97
William Henry (1814-1875), 97
- Hawkins
Abigail, 52
Esther (Arnold) (1647-1688), 13
Jenna Louise, 142
Unknown, 13
- Heazlit
Eliza Maria (1805-1883), 113
- Heberton
Charlotte Ann (1825-1898), 130
- Hedge
Cornelia A., 81
- Higginbottom
Catherine (Lippitt), 34
Unknown, 34
- Hill
Asenath (1778-1851), 74
- Hills
Judith Poor (1830-1910), 118
- Hodges
George Seymour, 133
Lucy, 133
- Holbrook
Hannah (-1719), 18
- Holden
Anstis, 34
Anthony (-1720), 20
Barbara, 53
Catharine (1717-1807), 34
Catharine (-1731), 20, 24
Catherine (Greene), 20
Charles, 34
Charles (1666-1717), 20
Phoebe (Rhodes) (1698-1770), 20
- Holmes
Abigail Elvira (Pierce) (1848-1922), 127

- Charles Beecher (1846-1900), 127
 Ruth Clarke (1873-), 127
- Hopkins
 Amy (1742-1782), 44
 Annie Burnside (1861-), 94, 104
 Daniel (-1786), 44
 Elizabeth (Arnold) (1611-1683), 4
 Emily Greene (Bateman) (1814-1886), 94, 104
 George, 94
 Gertrude, 122
 Martha (Jenckes), 44
 Nelson (1807-1883), 94, 104
 Thomas, 4
- Horton
 Cromwell, 55
 Freeloove, 61
 Freeloove (Pierce) (1742-), 42
 Hannah, 56
 Herbert L., 109
 James, 63
 Jannette M. (Pierce) (1857-), 108
 Lieutenant James, 42
 Lydia (Pierce) (1781-), 63
 Mary, 42
 Nellie M. (Pierce) (1863-), 109
 Otis, 63
 Pearcy (Martin) (1780-), 55
 Penlope, 78
 Phebe, 58
 Sally (Pierce), 63
 Samuel, 108
 Sarah (1777-1856), 79
 Sarah P., 62
- Houghton
 Charles Andrew Johnson (1884-), 98
 Charlotte Johnson (Morris) (1856-), 98
 Cyrus (1804-1868), 98
 David, 78
 Eliza Adeline (Sawin), 98
 Grace Mabel (Carr) (1881-), 98
 Harriet Cecil (1886-), 98
 Hess Pringle (1910-), 120
 Mary (Peck), 78
 Mary Motte (Pringle), 120
 Professor William Addison (1852-1917), 98
 William Morris (1882-), 120
 William Pringle (1916-), 120
- Howard
 Belle, 103
 Dr. John Eager, 139
 John Eager (1929-), 139
 Lucy James (Iglehart) (1908-), 139
 William James (1931-), 139
- Hunter
 Abby Frances (Lippitt) (1861-), 114
 Duncan, 114
 Edith (Harrington) (1886-), 121
 Frances G., 114
 Janet Malise, 114
 Mary L., 114
 Russell V., 121
- Iglehart
 Angelica Peale (1912-), 139
 Elizabeth Graham (1917-), 131
 Francis Nash, 131
 Francis Nash (1925-), 131
 Lucy James (1908-), 139
 Lucy James (Cook) (1882-), 131
- Ingalls
 Ardelia (Pierce) (1807-1870), 59
 George W., 59
 Henry (1738-1811), 52
 Lucy Lippitt (Arnold) (1811-1848), 71
 Mehitabel (1764-1821), 52
 Sybil (Carpenter) (1739-), 52
 Zebediah, 71
- Ives
 Charlotte Rhoda, 86
 Hope (Brown) (1773-1855), 65
 Thomas Pointer (-1835), 65
- Jacobs
 Betsey, 61
 Betsey (Pierce) (1807-), 61
- James
 Jane (1851-), 117
 Lucy Ann (Dun) (1822-1908), 117
 William (1823-1912), 117
- Jenckes
 Martha, 44
 Rhoda (-1783), 43
- Jencks
 Helen (Peck), 78
 Unknown, 78
- Jenks
 Chief Justice Daniel, 43

- Joanna (Scott) (1703-), 43
- Jenney
Clementina Rhodes (Hartshorne) (1903-), 138
Richard, 138
- Johnson
Charlotte Augusta (1823-1857), 76
Chloe (Bullock), 62
Ebenezer (1737-1818), 54
Ebenezer, Jr. (1774-1863), 54
Ella Brock, 130
Esther (Punderson) (1743-1824), 54
Sarah Bryan (Law) (1785-1854), 54
Unknown, 62
- Jones
Charles W. (1826-), 85
Louisa M. (Borden), 85
Rachel M. (Pierce), 85
Salathiel, Jr., 85
- Kelton
Mary (1799-1831), 82
- Kimball
Josephine Adelaide (1840-1883), 126
- King
Benjamin P., 81
Matilda (1825-1878), 126
Sophronia A. (Gammons) (1849-), 81
- Kingsley
Christian (Cole), 15
Julia A. (Pierce) (1799-1873), 58
Nathan, 58
Nathaniel, 15
Prudence (1714-1801), 15
- Knight
Freelove (1766-1819), 45
- Knowlton
Mary, 67
- Koch
Bobby, 141
Dorothy Pierce (Bush) (1959-), 141
- Larkin
Sophia Oliver, 99
- Lathrop
Elizabeth, 26
- Law
Abigail (Arnold) (1685-1705), 16
Benedict Arnold (1740-1819), 40
Eunice (Andrew) (1720-1762), 26
Governor Jonathan (1674-1750), 16
- Hannah (Pierce) (1729-), 28
John, 28
Jonathan, 16
Jonathan (1705-1790), 26
Mary (Pierce) (1726-), 28
Samuel, 28
Sarah (Bryan) (1749-1785), 40
Sarah (Clark), 16
Sarah Bryan (1785-1854), 54
- LeBlond
Dorothy Pierce (Bush) (1959-), 141
William Heekin (1957-), 141
- Ledyard
Elizabeth Cass (1840-), 110
Henry (1812-1880), 110
Matilda Frances (Cass) (1818-1898), 110
- Lewis
Sarah (1765-1823), 59
- Lincoln
Alma Elizabeth (1869-1949), 130
Arthur (1849-1917), 99
Benjamin A. (1821-1900), 116
Elisha (1795-1850), 91
Elizabeth Peay (Aplin) (1796-1847), 91
Ensign (1779-1832), 99
Harriet (Wright) (1828-1876), 116
James Granger (1859-), 100
John Larkin (1854-1920), 100
Kirke Porter (1879-), 121
Laura (1855-1893), 121, 135
Laura Eloise (Pearce) (1821-1908), 99
Mary Buel (Porter) (1846-), 121
Professor John Larkin (1817-1891), 99
Sally (Tucker), 100
Sophia Oliver (Larkin), 99
William Ensign (1847-), 121
- Lippitt
Abby Frances (1861-), 114
Alexander Farnum, 96
Ann Phillis, 67
Ann Phillis (Whipple), 17, 32, 34
Anstis (Holden), 34
Anthony (1738-1751), 34
Brigadier-General Christopher (1744-1824), 47
Catharine (1734-), 32
Catharine (Holden) (1717-1807), 34
Catherine, 34

Charles (1754-1845), 48
 Charles Warren, 96
 Charles Warren , Jr., 96
 Christopher (1712-1764), 34
 Elder Abraham (1747-), 23, 46
 Eliza (Seamans) (1792-1881), 69
 Elizabeth (Chace), 18
 Freeloove, 34
 Freeloove (1720-), 17
 Gorton Thayer, 96
 Governor Charles Warren, 96
 Henry (1818-1891), 89
 Jeanie (1852-), 90
 Jeanie Barbara, 96
 John (1763-1830), 35
 Joseph (1715-1783), 18, 50
 Joseph (1740-1758), 32
 Julia (1784-1867), 68
 Loudon (1756-1841), 35
 Lucy (Bowen) (1723-1795), 18, 50
 Margaret Barbara (Farnum), 96
 Mary, 34
 Mary (1749-), 33
 Mary Ann (Balch) (1823-1889), 90
 Mary Balch (1858-), 113
 Moses (1683-1745), 17, 32, 34
 Moses (1708-1766), 23, 32, 50
 Moses (1736-1740), 32
 Moses (1745-), 32
 Moses (1751-1844), 34
 Nancy (Remington) (-1826), 35
 Penelope (Low) (1758-1839), 48
 Phebe (1749-1751), 34
 Rebecca (1751-), 33
 Rhobey (Sheldon) (1790-1865), 68
 Sarah (Arnold) (1748-1806), 23, 46
 Sarah Williams (1832-), 89
 Tabitha (Greene) (1750-1831), 32
 Thomas (1758-1836), 18, 50
 Waite (1738-1740), 32
 Waite (1743-), 32, 50
 Waite (Arnold), 50
 Waite (Harris) (1775-1836), 48
 Waite (Rhodes) (1714-1768), 23, 32, 50
 Warren (1748-1751), 34
 Warren (1786-1850), 69
 Waterman (1758-), 35
 William (1786-1872), 68

Little
 Olga Milderberger (1883-1944), 117
 Littlefield
 George, 94
 Malvina Louisa (1820-1893), 94
 Mary (Wright), 94
 Livingston
 Judith (1785-1858), 102
 Lockwood
 Phebe, 30
 Low
 Captain Anthony (-1692), 11
 Frances (Unknown) (1632-1702), 11
 John, 11, 48
 Mary, 18
 Mary (Rhodes) (1654-1692), 11
 Penelope (1758-1839), 48
 Sarah (Wickes), 48
 Luther
 Content (1752-1786), 54
 Lyman
 Louisa, 90
 Lyon
 Mary "Polly" Lyons or (-1807), 47
 Manchester
 Ann, 88
 Marr
 Martha M., 79
 Martin
 Ambrose (1782-), 56
 Amy (1764-1791), 57
 Angier (1795-), 56
 Betsey (Pierce), 64
 Celia Ann (Pierce) (1822-1851), 108
 Chloe (1764-1850), 84
 Darius (1789-), 56
 Deacon Hezekiah (1747-1834), 55
 Deacon Unknown, 27
 Emily Ann (Mason), 55
 Ephraim, 41
 Gideon (1773-1800), 55
 Hannah (1765-1783), 57
 Hannah (1777-), 55
 Hannah (Horton), 56
 Hezekiah (1779-), 55
 Horace, 81
 Huldah (1771-), 55
 James, 62, 78, 81

- Jonathan, 55
 Luther (1787-), 56
 Lydia (1718-1798), 41
 Lydia (1775-), 55
 Lydia (Bullock), 62
 Mary (1712-1803), 43, 63, 65
 Mary (Pierce) (1718-), 27
 Mary (Pierce) (1749-1827), 55
 Mary J., 108
 Matilda, 81
 Matilda (Peck), 78
 Nancy (Wheeler), 56
 Otis, 108
 Patience, 28
 Patience (Mason), 55
 Patty, 140
 Percy (1780-), 55
 Phebe, 56
 Philip, 64
 Polly (1785-), 56
 Polly (Miller), 56
 Sarah (Simmons), 56
 Sephrona (Pierce) (1827-), 81
 Thankful (Bullock), 41
 Unknown, 140
 William, 81
- Mason
 Abigail, 42
 Arabella, 95
 Belinda, 75
 Belle Hartford (1864-), 118
 Bethany (1756-1838), 77
 Betsy B. (Medbery) (1829-1873), 113
 Captain Hervey, 89
 Emily Ann, 55
 Emma Rosanna (1856-), 127
 Hervey (1829-1912), 113
 Isaac (1772-1826), 61
 James, 118
 Jonathan, 75
 Lydia (1755-1839), 62
 Mahala (Pierce) (1792-1869), 61
 Mary, 61
 Mary (1750-1767), 63
 Patience, 55, 75
 Patience (Pierce) (1720-), 29
 Rosanna S. (Medbery) (1804-1845), 89
 Russell, 29
- Matthews
 Elizabeth (1664-1748), 17
 Helen Grannis, 119
- Mauran
 Carlo (1779-1844), 115
 Frank (1821-1896), 115
 John Tyler (1826-1882), 89
 Julia Lippit (1860-), 89
 Mary Aborn (Rhodes) (1824-1854), 115
 Sally (Smith) (1785-1866), 115
 Sarah B., 99
 Sarah Williams (Lippitt) (1832-), 89
- Maxfield
 Mary P., 64
- Maxwell
 Patrick W., 137
 Winifred (1885-), 137
- McKean
 Clementina Sophia (1829-1912), 129
- McKinney
 Austin, 129
 Harold Austin, 128
 Marguerite (Peck) (1883-), 128
 Marjorie, 129
 Nancy, 129
- McLaughlin
 Sarah Jane (1858-), 135
- Mead
 Rachel (1793-1872), 76
- Medbery
 Betsy B. (1829-1873), 113
 Ebenezer, 68
 Elizabeth (Viall) (1789-1878), 113
 Jesse (1787-1842), 113
 Josiah (1766-1844), 68
 Phebe (Rhodes), 68
 Rosanna S. (1804-1845), 89
- Medbury
 Sarah (1689-1763), 24
- Melvin
 Maria (1808-1870), 87
- Mercer
 Penelope (-1844), 88
- Merrill
 Desire (Greene), 51
 Elizabeth (1777-1863), 73
 Spencer, 51
- Miller

- Polly, 56
- Mills
 Sarah (1665-1704), 9
- Mitchell
 Clement Clinton (1877-), 134
 Clement Clinton, Jr. (1907-), 134
 Dr. John Pearce (1880-), 122, 135
 Dr. John Waite, 121, 122
 Harrington Caulkins (1906-), 134
 Helen (Waldo), 122, 135
 John Waldo (1910-), 135
 Laura (1908-), 135
 Lydia (Pearce), 121, 122
 Mary (1915-), 135
 Nellie (Harrington) (1880-), 134
 Sidney Pearce (1913-), 135
 Thomas, 134
- Molster
 Margaret (1959-), 143
- Moore
 Almira (1839-), 101
 Almira W. (Pierce) (1819-1885), 100
 Frank F. (1847-1886), 101
 Ida (Cheesman), 101
 Joseph (1813-1878), 100
- Moott
 Susannah, 28
- Morris
 Charlotte Augusta (Johnson) (1823-1857), 76
 Charlotte Johnson (1856-), 98
 Clare E., 130
 DeWitt Clinton, 76
 DeWitt Clinton (1821-1868), 76
 Joseph Clarkson, 76
 Richard Henry, 76
- Morse
 Fanny F. (Goff) (1823-), 84
 Joseph E., 84
- Mowry
 Hannah (Pierce) (1783-1840), 77
 Hannah P. (Peck) (1818-), 78
 Philip, 77, 78
- Mudd
 Dr. Stuart, 138
 Emily Borie (Hartshorne) (1898-), 138
- Mumford
 Sarah, 10
- Munroe
- Addison Pierce (1862-), 94, 104
 Annie Burnside (Hopkins) (1861-), 94, 104
 Arlon Hopkins (1922-), 124
 Burden (1791-1866), 80
 Charlotte Davenport (1918-), 124
 Chester Pierce (1889-), 124
 Chester Pierce, Jr. (1921-), 124
 Delana (Pierce) (1823-), 79, 94
 Elaine Whipple (1920-), 124
 Esther Louise (Whipple) (1895-), 124
 Harold Bateman (1891-), 124
 Lydia (Baker), 80
 Lyman Francis (1848-), 80
 Mary Doris (Davenport) (1893-), 124
 Nellie Frances (1868-), 80
 Oliver Buchanan (1856-1916), 80
 Philip Allen (1821-1908), 80, 94
 Philip Allen (1852-), 80
 Sophronia Jane (1847-1869), 80
- Munsill
 Gail Borden (1864-1912), 126
 Gail Borden (1904-), 127
 Mary Jane (Borden) (1841-1912), 112
 Mills Samuel (1837-1887), 112
 Penelope Holmes (1900-), 136
 Ruth Clarke (Holmes) (1873-), 127
- Newcomb
 Nellie R., 108
- Newell
 Helen (1866-1930), 118
 John (1830-1894), 118
 Judith Poor (Hills) (1830-1910), 118
- Newman
 Paschal, 62
 Polly (Pierce) (1816-1876), 62
- Nichols
 Susannah (1750-1837), 73
- Nickerson
 Browning B. (1857-), 108
 Martha O. (Pierce) (1859-), 108
- Nightingale
 Alice Bucklin, 98
 George Corlis, 97, 98
 Jeanette Davis, 98
 Mary (Davis) (1851-), 97
 Mary Greene, 98
- Niles
 Eunice (Bullock), 62

- Unknown, 62
- Northrup
Anna, 27
- Norton
Benjamin, 18
Mary (Pierce) (1697-), 18
- Oatley
George D., 84
Mary A. (Goff) (1826-), 84
- Olney
A., 101
Almira (Moore) (1839-), 101
Amy (Hopkins) (1742-1782), 44
Emor (1741-1830), 43
Epenetus (1674-1740), 19
Hannah (Winsor) (1711-1777), 30
James (-1770), 30
Mary, 30
Mary (Williams) (-1740), 19
Mary Ann (1803-1878), 86
Mercy (Winsor) (1769-), 65
Paris (1770-1850), 65
- Omans
Donald James, 139
Nancy Lenore (West) (1937-), 139
- Ormsbee
Barbara (Holden), 53
Charlotte Barbara, 75
John, 53
John Holden (1780-1860), 53
Susan Cary (Gladding), 53
- Ovitt
Olivia (1818-1876), 107
- Packer
Janes Clough (1851-), 135
Nancy Clarke (1876-), 135
Sarah Jane (McLaughlin) (1858-), 135
- Peake
Christian (1582-), 4
Thomas, 4
- Pearce
Anna Fitch, 100
Earl Douglas (1780-1839), 76
Earl Douglas (1818-1883), 99
Laura Eloise (1821-1908), 99
Lydia, 121, 122
Lydia (Wheaton) (1785-1876), 76
Sarah B. (Mauran), 99
- Peck
Asa, 114
Caroline (1884-), 129
Cyrus (1784-1807), 60
Hannah (Pierce) (1783-1840), 77
Hannah P. (1818-), 78
Helen, 78
Josephus, 78
Louise Lyman, 128
Louise Lyman (Aborn) (1856-), 114
Marguerite (1883-), 128
Martha, 78
Mary, 78
Mary J. (Martin), 108
Matilda, 78
Nancy (Pierce) (1786-1874), 60
Noah L. (1816-), 78
Polly (Brown), 78
Unknown, 108
Walter Asa (1855-), 114
William, 78
William (-1820), 78
- Peirce
Grace E. (Baker) (1877-), 123
Walter P., 123
- Pelham
Captain Edward (1650-1730), 5, 6
Elizabeth (Bosville) (-1659), 5, 6
Freelove (Arnold), 6
Godsgift (Arnold), 5
Herbert , Esq. (1600-1674), 5, 6
- Pew
General William Andrews, 132
Harriet Winchester (1894-), 132
- Phelps
Ellen Ada (-1880), 130
- Phipps
Colonel Pownall, 41
Sophia M. (Arnold), 41
- Pierce
Aaron, 108
Abigail (1780-1869), 63
Abigail (Mason), 42
Abigail (Pratt), 28
Abigail Elvira (1848-1922), 127
Alfred, 64
Alfred (1822-1919), 106
Almira W. (1819-1885), 100

Alvah (1823-1842), 83
 Amanda (Sheldon), 59
 Amanda M. (1818-), 82
 Amy (Martin) (1764-1791), 57
 Angia (1794-), 61
 Anna (Fitch) (1763-1809), 60
 Anna (Unknown), 79
 Annie, 65
 Annie L. (1872-1876), 106
 Ardelia (1807-1870), 59
 Arthur W. (1861-), 109
 Asa (1789-), 58
 Barbara (1925-), 141
 Barnard (1764-1842), 63
 Barnard (1797-), 64
 Benjamin (1746-1796), 54
 Betsey, 64
 Betsey (1807-), 61
 Betsey (Baker), 61
 Betsey (Bushee) (1821-1882), 81
 Betsey (Wheaton), 65
 Betsey S. (Wheeler) (1800-1881), 79
 Bowers (1797-1810), 58
 Bryon C. (1866-), 109
 Caleb (1726-), 28
 Caleb (1818-), 108
 Candace (Wheeler) (1789-1882), 83
 Captain Israel, 65
 Captain Nathan, 43
 Celia Ann (1822-1851), 108
 Charles L. (1853-), 108
 Charles M. (1799-), 64
 Charles M. (1824-1842), 83
 Charles W. (1833-), 79
 Chloe (1765-), 62
 Chloe (1786-1859), 58
 Clothier (1728-), 18
 Content (Luther) (1752-1786), 54
 Cornelia (Ryder), 61
 Czarina (Brown) (1795-1841), 81
 Daniel (1795-1861), 85
 Daniel W. (1827-1832), 86
 David (1701-1767), 28
 David (1725-), 28
 David (1739-), 41
 De Forrest D. (1870-), 109
 Deacon Joseph (1714-1787), 43, 63, 65
 Deacon Mial (1693-1786), 27
 Delana (1823-), 79, 94
 Delila (1803-1848), 58
 Dexter (1818-), 59
 Dexter D. (1840-), 86
 Diana M. (1780-1857), 85
 Dorinda (Bowen), 58
 Dorinda (Unknown) (-1857), 59
 Earl H. (1827-), 79
 Edgar (1874-), 109
 Eliza (Adams), 64
 Eliza J. (Brown), 107
 Eliza M. (Sturdy), 79
 Elizabeth (1703-), 18
 Elizabeth (1733-), 28
 Elizabeth (Allen), 27
 Elizabeth (Baker), 28
 Elizabeth (Carpenter), 60
 Elizabeth (Crowley), 61
 Elizabeth (Unknown), 28, 42
 Elizabeth Slade (1822-1901), 102
 Ellen (Bliven), 86
 Ellen E. (Wright), 79
 Elvira A. (Grace), 58
 Emma (Haddock), 79
 Emma E. (1845-1861), 107
 Ephraim, 29
 Ephraim (1648-1719), 18
 Ephraim (1674-), 18
 Ephraim (1712-1789), 27
 Erastus (1876-1877), 109
 Erben (1878-1878), 109
 Ernest (1878-1878), 109
 Esek (1786-1870), 81
 Esek H. (1830-), 82
 Esther J. (Ryder) (1834-), 106
 Fanny (Unknown), 54
 Frank E. (1853-), 106
 Franklin Fitch (1824-), 79
 Frederick P. (1820-), 107
 Freelove (1742-), 42
 Freelove (Horton), 61
 Freelove (Wood) (1755-1827), 85
 Gardner (1801-), 58
 Hannah, 43
 Hannah (1729-), 28
 Hannah (1762-), 65
 Hannah (1783-1840), 77
 Hannah (Bliss), 64

Hannah (Case), 29
 Hannah (Holbrook) (-1719), 18
 Hannah (Martin) (1765-1783), 57
 Hannah M. (1794-1844), 84
 Harvey L. (1852-), 108
 Henrietta L. (1862-), 106
 Henry, 77
 Henry (1750-1829), 62
 Henry (1785-1828), 63
 Henry G. (1848-), 108
 Hezekiah (1755-), 42
 Hiram W. (1804-), 61
 Holofanes (1815-1815), 62
 Hon. James M. (1821-1887), 83
 Hulda, 64
 Ira (1826-1828), 83
 Ira (1828-), 83
 Isaac (1763-1849), 60
 Isaac (1789-), 78
 Israel, 86
 Jabez (1820-), 83
 Jabez Mason (1794-1837), 82
 James M. (1866-), 106
 Jane (Case) (1791-1875), 82
 Jannette M. (1857-), 108
 Jarvis, 65
 Jemima (Rounds), 64
 Jeremiah (1786-1837), 83
 Jeremiah B. (1820-), 62
 Jeremiah W., 56
 Joanna (Viall), 56
 Jobe (1723-), 28
 John H. (1827-), 106
 Jonathan (1725-), 28
 Joseph, 65
 Joseph (1746-1793), 42
 Joseph (1752-1831), 85
 Joseph (1759-), 43, 63
 Josephine E. (1882-1883), 110
 Joshua, 42
 Joshua (1796-), 65
 Joshua (-1804), 64
 Judah (1754-1806), 42
 Judith (1720-), 28
 Judith (Ellis) (1686-1744), 27
 Julia (Spencer), 108
 Julia A. (1799-1873), 58
 Keziah (Wheeler) (1758-1847), 56
 Laura A. (1825-), 80
 Leonard (1776-), 64
 Levi (1797-1838), 79
 Levi L. (1830-), 79
 Lloyd B. (1835-), 109
 Lydia (1741-1793), 41
 Lydia (1781-), 63
 Lydia (1817-1913), 100
 Lydia (Martin) (1718-1798), 41
 Lydia (Mason) (1755-1839), 62
 Lydia (Simmons), 29
 Lydia M. (1825-), 105
 Lyman (1813-), 61
 Mahala (1792-1869), 61
 Marion Williams (1867-), 124
 Martha (Cornell) (1772-1823), 57
 Martha M. (Marr), 79
 Martha O. (1859-), 108
 Martha Richardson (Williams) (1837-1909),
 106
 Martin, 56
 Martin (1752-1844), 56
 Marvin (1883-1969), 141
 Mary, 43
 Mary (1697-), 18
 Mary (1718-), 27
 Mary (1726-), 28
 Mary (1745-), 29
 Mary (1749-1827), 55
 Mary (1788-1791), 64
 Mary (1799-), 61
 Mary (Horton), 42
 Mary (Kelton) (1799-1831), 82
 Mary (Low), 18
 Mary (Martin) (1712-1803), 43, 63, 65
 Mary (Mason), 61
 Mary (Rounds) (1767-1849), 63
 Mary (Rowland), 28
 Mary (Stevenson), 29
 Mary (Unknown), 41
 Mary (West), 64
 Mary (Wood) (-1768), 28
 Mary C. (1820-), 82
 Mary J. (1856-), 106
 Mary J. (Briggs) (1840-), 109
 Mary K. (1818-), 104
 Mary O. (Bentley) (1819-1851), 107
 Mary P. (1850-), 125

Mary P. (Maxfield), 64
 Mehitable (1776-1810), 57
 Mial (1721-), 28
 Nancy (1786-1874), 60
 Nancy (Cushing), 59
 Nathan (1744-), 42
 Nathan (1784-), 58
 Nathaniel R. (1792-), 64
 Nellie M. (1863-), 109
 Nellie R. (Newcomb), 108
 Nelson (1806-1872), 58
 Olivia (Ovitt) (1818-1876), 107
 Otis N. (1803-), 64
 Pardon (1749-), 42
 Patience (1720-), 29
 Patience (1792-1889), 77
 Patience (Martin), 28
 Pauline (Robinson) (1886-1949), 141
 Peleg (1741-), 29
 Peleg (1756-1828), 56
 Peleg (1813-), 77
 Penlope (Horton), 78
 Phebe (1738-), 29
 Phebe (Horton), 58
 Phebe (Salisbury) (1754-1795), 57
 Polly (1816-1876), 62
 Polly (Bowen) (1789-1838), 60
 Polly (Walker), 86
 Preserved (1736-), 29
 Rachel M., 85
 Rev. Nathan (1715-1793), 41
 Rev. Preserved (1758-1828), 59
 Richard (1733-), 29
 Robie, 63
 Ruth A. (1833-), 108
 Sally, 63
 Sally (Bryant), 58
 Samuel (1790-1838), 82
 Sarah, 43
 Sarah (Davis), 42
 Sarah (Lewis) (1765-1823), 59
 Sarah (Read), 56
 Sarah (Shove), 56
 Sarah (Thresher), 64
 Sarah (Wood), 58
 Sarah A. (1833-), 103
 Sarah P. (Horton), 62
 Saphrona (1827-), 81
 Shubal, 42
 Silene, 43
 Sophronia A. (1820-), 101
 Stephen C. (1820-1872), 59
 Stillman (1809-1883), 58
 Submit (1778-), 56
 Susan, 63
 Susan F. (1846-), 108
 Susan G. (Cross), 64
 Susannah (1825-), 108
 Susannah (Moott), 28
 Susannah (Rounds) (1753-1850), 64
 Susannah R. (1799-1799), 85
 Tisdale (1798-), 58
 Unknown, 65
 Unknown (1879-), 109, 110
 Unknown (Bancroft) (-1886), 83
 Unknown (Unknown), 57, 82
 Unknown (Unknown) (1830-), 107
 Venona (1816-), 59
 Walker (1810-), 86
 Warren S. (1828-), 79
 Waterman (1801-), 61
 Wheeler (1714-), 27
 William, 42
 William (1773-), 64
 William F. (1848-), 107
 Pitman
 Rebecca (1763-1806), 51
 Porter
 George, 121
 Mary Buel (1846-), 121
 Potter
 Benjamin, 25
 Holliman, 49
 Jemima (Williams), 25
 Susanna (1755-), 25
 Susanna (1780-1869), 49
 Power
 Elizabeth, 30
 Hope (1701-1792), 29
 Mary (Tillinghast) (-1769), 18
 Nicholas (-1734), 18
 Nicholas, Jr. (-1675), 12
 Rebecca (Rhodes) (-1727), 11
 Pratt
 Abigail, 28
 Pringle

- Justice Edward Jenkins (-1925), 120
 Mary Motte, 120
- Punderson
 Esther (1743-1824), 54
- Read
 Sarah, 56
- Reape
 Joanna (Arnold) (1616-1692), 6
 Samuel, 6
- Remington
 Captain Peleg, 35
 Maplet, 23, 46
 Nancy (-1826), 35
- Rhodes
 Ann (Wescott), 47
 Captain Anthony, 33
 Captain Charles (1719-1777), 23, 24, 33
 Captain Peter (1741-1823), 23, 46
 Catharine (Holden) (-1731), 20, 24
 Charles Borie (1883-), 130
 Clare E. (Morris), 130
 Clementina Borie (1871-), 138
 Colonel William, 70, 92
 Deborah (Greene), 23, 24, 33
 Deborah (Wightman), 35
 Dorothy (Whipple) (-1728), 21
 Eliza Allen, 70
 Elizabeth (1738-1767), 22, 24
 Elizabeth McKean (1880-), 130
 Ella Brock (Johnson), 130
 Emily (1892-1893), 130
 Emily (Borie) (1851-1931), 129
 Emily Beauveau (1882-), 130
 Emily Borie (1880-1881), 130
 Ethel (Unknown), 130
 Frank Mauran (1878-), 130
 General Christopher, 69
 Hester (Arnold), 23, 46
 James (1710-1797), 36
 James Mauran (1848-1925), 129
 James Mauran, Jr. (1876-1911), 130
 James Thomas (1800-1873), 90
 Joanna (Arnold) (1616-1692), 6
 John (1658-1716), 12
 Joseph (1693-1738), 20
 Lawrence Mauran (1887-), 130
 Leila Burr (Chapman), 130
 Major John (1691-1776), 20, 24
- Malachi (-1682), 13
 Malachi (1701-), 35
 Malachi (-1714), 21
 Malachi (1748-1832), 49
 Mary (1654-1692), 11
 Mary (Aborn) (1776-1806), 69
 Mary (Arnold) (1696-1745), 20
 Mary (Carder) (-1693), 13
 Mary Aborn (1824-1854), 115
 Mary Aborn (1874-), 129
 Peleg, 22
 Peleg (1771-1862), 69
 Penelope, 33
 Phebe, 68
 Phebe (1810-1894), 70, 92, 115
 Phebe (Smith), 49
 Phoebe (1698-1770), 20
 Polly (1768-1835), 70
 Rebecca (-1727), 8, 11
 Robert (1742-1821), 49
 Sally (Salisbury) (1778-), 47
 Sally Aborn, 70
 Sophia Beauveau (1885-1888), 130
 Susan (Chandler) (1807-1848), 90
 Waite (1714-1768), 23, 32, 50
 Waite (Fenner) (1750-1777), 49
 Waite (Waterman) (1668-1711), 12
 William, 47
 William (1772-1860), 47
 Zachariah (1603-1665), 6
- Rice
 Freeloove (Lippitt), 34
 Mary (Lippitt), 34
 Olney, 34
 Randal, 34
 Thomas, 34
- Richards
 Flora Etta (1870-1960), 131
- Richardson
 Polly (1794-1881), 106
- Richmond
 Sophronia Jane (Munroe) (1847-1869), 80
 Thomas W., 80
- Roach
 Zelma Clare (1897-1969), 138
- Robinson
 Lillian, 122
 Pauline (1886-1949), 141

Robson

Cortland James (1865-1884), 104
 Cory Percy (1858-), 103
 Flora Elizabeth (1860-1878), 103
 James Oscar (1828-1882), 103
 Jennie Olivia (1862-), 104
 Le Grand Oscar (1875-), 104
 Lilly Dell (1855-1857), 103
 Sarah A. (Pierce) (1833-), 103

Ross

Martha (Peck), 78
 Obadiah, 78

Round

Deacon Chase (1746-1821), 63
 Mary (Mason) (1750-1767), 63

Rounds

Jemima, 64
 Mary (1767-1849), 63
 Susannah (1753-1850), 64

Rowland

Mary, 28

Rowley

Almira A. (1847-1849), 102
 Earl Perce (1851-), 102
 Elizabeth A. (1845-), 102
 Flora Isabel (1859-), 102
 George C. (1843-1844), 102
 Ida Louise (1854-), 102
 Martin (1813-), 101
 Nettie (Vanocker), 102
 Sophronia A. (Pierce) (1820-), 101
 Willie M. (1862-), 102

Rudolph

Arabella (Mason), 95
 Lucretia (1832-1918), 95
 Zebulon, 95

Ryder

Cornelia, 61
 Esther J. (1834-), 106

Salisbury

Abigail (Stone), 47
 Nathan, 47
 Phebe (1754-1795), 57
 Sally (1778-), 47
 Samantha (1806-1888), 72

Sanders

Hannah (Martin) (1777-), 55
 Jacob, 55

James, 55

Lydia (Martin) (1775-), 55

Sawin

Eliza Adeline, 98

Sayles

Abigail (Hawkins), 52
 Adelaide Kimball (Burton) (1881-), 126
 Ahab (1760-1849), 87
 Caroline Francoeur (1821-1887), 94
 Catherine (Ballou) (1754-1840), 51
 Clark (1797-1885), 86
 Deborah Cook (Wilcox) (1841-1895), 111
 Deborah Wilcox (1906-), 126
 Elisha (1756-1834), 52
 Frederic Clark (1835-1903), 111
 Lillis (Steere), 87
 Maria (Francoeur), 73
 Mary Ann (Olney) (1803-1878), 86
 Mary Fessenden (1850-1926), 125
 Mary Wilkinson (Fessenden), 110
 Richard (1723-), 52
 Robert Wilcox (1878-), 126
 Robert Wilcox, Jr. (1915-), 126
 Willard (1793-1847), 73
 William Francis (1824-1894), 110

Scott

Joanna (1703-), 43
 Rebecca, 21

Seamans

Eliza (1792-1881), 69

Sharpless

Charlotte Ann (Heberton) (1825-1898), 130
 Elizabeth McKean (Rhodes) (1880-), 130
 Samuel Franklin (1853-), 130
 Samuel Jones (1816-1904), 130

Sheldon

Amanda, 59
 Flora (1872-1920), 136
 Martha (Uncles) (1824-1912), 123
 Mary Elizabeth (Butler) (1851-1897), 123
 Mercy, 49
 Rhobey (1790-1865), 68
 Robert Emmet (1845-1917), 123
 Thomas H. (1818-1854), 123

Sherman

Charles, 103
 Cory Percy (Robson) (1858-), 103

Shippen

- Chief Justice Edward (1727-), 40
 Margaret "Peggy" (1761-1804), 40
 Margaret (Francis) (1735-), 40
- Shove
 Sarah, 56
- Simmons
 Laura F. (Gammons) (1860-), 81
 Lydia, 29
 Sarah, 56
 William A., 81
- Sinkler
 Emily Beauveau (Rhodes) (1882-), 130
 S. Deas, 130
- Sipperly
 Lorraine (1777-1858), 51
- Slack
 Benjamin, 38
 Jerusha (1722-1796), 38
 Jerusha (Whiting), 38
- Slocum
 Desire (1719-1794), 38
- Smith
 Abigail, 31
 Benjamin (1631-1713), 8, 13
 Benjamin, Jr., 8, 16
 Edward (-1675), 7
 Elizabeth (1672-1717), 21
 Elizabeth (Turpin), 40
 Freelove (Fenner) (1743-), 26
 John, 31
 Lydia (Carpenter) (-1711), 8, 14
 Mary (Andrews), 13, 16
 Phebe, 49
 Phoebe (1699-), 25
 Phoebe (Arnold) (1671-1729), 8, 16
 Sally (1785-1866), 115
 Sarah, 30
 Sarah (1629-1713), 7, 9, 16
 Sarah (1780-), 53
 Sharon (1952-), 143
 Simon, 13, 16, 25
 Simon (1710-1753), 40
- Snow
 Charlotte (Bruce) (1780-1861), 91
 Frances Sarah, 91
 John Burgess (1784-1848), 91
- Spalding
 Abby (1816-1888), 93
- Spencer
 Julia, 108
- Stafford
 Julia Ann (1802-), 91, 93
 Polly (Rhodes) (1768-1835), 70
 Thomas, 70
- Stanley-Brown
 Joseph, 96
 Mary "Molly" (Garfield) (1867-1947), 96
- Steedman
 Charles John, 114
 Charles Richard (1897-), 114
 Mary Balch (Lippitt) (1858-), 113
- Steere
 Lillis, 87
 Mary M., 123
- Stevenson
 Mary, 29
- Stone
 Abigail, 47
 George (1778-), 61
 Mahala (Pierce) (1792-1869), 61
- Sturdy
 Eliza M., 79
- Sweet
 Catharine, 69
 Joseph (1782-1878), 68
 Julia, 69
 Julia (Lippitt) (1784-1867), 68
- Tanner
 Anna Fitch (Pearce), 100
 Herbert Sanford, 123
 Hiram A., 123
 Mary M. (Steere), 123
 Silas, 100
- Taylor
 Adeline King (Burlingame), 112
 Henry Burlingame (-1897), 112
 Joseph Wilfred Parkins, 112
- Thayer
 David, 32
 Harriot (1787-), 67
 James (1796-1817), 46
 Rebekah (Williams), 32
 Sarah (Adams), 46
 Williams (1760-), 45
- Thresher
 Sarah, 64

- Thurston
 Elizabeth (Pierce) (1733-), 28
 Mary (1775-1845), 66
 Thomas, 28
- Tibbett
 Judith (Pierce) (1720-), 28
 William, 28
- Tillinghast
 Annie Barton (Aborn) (1858-), 114
 Elsie Maria (1820-1884), 87
 Esther Chapin (1886-), 115
 George Hopkins, 90
 Henry Anthony (1859-1907), 90
 James (1828-1914), 90, 115
 James Alexander (1889-), 115
 Julia Lyman (1830-1886), 90
 Louisa (Lyman), 90
 Lydia (Harris), 50
 Martha (1747-1790), 50
 Mary (1661-1711), 8
 Mary (-1769), 18
 Mercy (1710-1782), 36
 Pardon, 8
 Sarah Benson (Anthony) (1832-1895), 90,
 115
 Sophie Louise (1891-), 115
 Sophie Tillinghast (Aborn) (1860-), 90
 Unknown (Butterworth), 8
 William, 50
 William Richmond (1858-), 114
- Townsend
 Edith, 132
 Frederick de Peyster, 132
- Tucker
 John Hryne, 100
 Sally, 100
- Turner
 Mary, 10
- Turpin
 Elizabeth, 40
- Tuthill
 Alice May (Wells) (1858-), 127
 Betty (1912-), 138
 Clarence Archer (1887-1888), 127
 Cyrus (1827-1903), 127
 Frances (Beakes) (1822-1879), 127
 Frances Beakes (1879-1880), 127
 John Beakes (1915-), 138
- Judge Harry Beakes (1858-), 127
 Lotta Grace (1880-), 137
 Ralph Wells (1885-), 137
 Richard Maxwell (1913-), 138
 Winifred (Maxwell) (1885-), 137
- Uncles
 Martha (1824-1912), 123
- Unknown
 Anna, 79
 Anne, 52
 Dorinda (-1857), 59
 Elizabeth, 28, 39, 42
 Ethel, 130
 Fanny, 54
 Frances (1632-1702), 11
 Mary, 41
 Phoebe, 6
 Sarah, 71
 Susanna (-1786), 39
 Unknown, 57, 82, 101
 Unknown (1830-), 107
- Upton
 Isaac, 29
 Phebe (Pierce) (1738-), 29
- Utter
 Ruth (1747-1836), 51
- Vail
 Aaron Stanton (1845-1905), 137
 Emily Rathbun (Crocker) (1846-1920), 137
 Harry Tuthill (1912-), 137
 John Tuthill (1908-1911), 137
 Lotta Grace (Tuthill) (1880-), 137
 Ralph Aaron (1881-), 137
- Van Doren
 Anna Charlotte (1871-1926), 136
- Vandecar
 Bertha (Harrington) (1877-), 120
 James Hersey, 120
- Vanderlight
 John, 30
 Mary (Brown) (1731-), 30
- Vanocker
 Nettie, 102
- Vaughn
 Elizabeth, 32, 36
- Viall
 Elizabeth (1789-1878), 113
 Joanna, 56

- Wade
Dorcas, 44
- Waldo
Charles Sidney, 121, 135
Helen, 122, 135
Laura (Lincoln) (1855-1893), 121, 135
- Walker
Dorothy (1901-1992), 140
George Herbert (1875-1953), 140
Lucretia "Loulie" (Wear) (1874-1961), 140
Polly, 86
- Ward
Mary, 9, 45
Thomas, 9
- Washburn
Eleanor Thornton (Wood) (1906-), 140
Helen Francis (Abbott) (1874-), 136
John Carter Brown (1903-), 140
John Fessenden (-1900), 126
Kenneth Wood (1937-), 141
Mary Fessenden (Sayles) (1850-1926), 125
Matilda (King) (1825-1878), 126
Maurice King (1872-1931), 136
Oliver Alden, Jr. (1819-1895), 126
Roscoe Clifton, 126
Roscoe Stetson (1847-1907), 126
William F. S. (-1900), 126
- Waterman
Elizabeth (Lathrop), 26
Hannah, 26
Joanna (Arnold) (1616-1692), 6
John, 26
Mercy (Williams) (1640-1705), 12
Resolved, 6
Resolved (1638-1670), 12
Waite (1668-1711), 12
- Watson
Celinda Jane (1850-1927), 113
Elisha William (1823-1874), 89
Roxanna "Roxy" Fry or (Frye) (1829-1856), 89
- Wear
Lucretia "Loulie" (1874-1961), 140
- Webster
Adeline Burlingame, 112
Dorothy Prentiss, 112
Helen Burlingame, 112
Prentiss (1851-1898), 112
- Prentiss Burlingame, 112
Sarah Maria (Burlingame) (1855-), 111
Susan Hildreth, 112
- Weeden
Jeanie (Lippitt) (1852-), 90
William Babcock, 90
- Weir
John Henry (1819-1858), 69
Julia (Sweet), 69
- Welch
Harold Bruce, 142
Jenna Louise (Hawkins), 142
Laura Lane (1946-), 142
- Wells
Alice May (1858-), 127
Ann (Manchester), 88
Henry Baker (1829-1917), 113
Joshua (1767-1835), 88
Julia (Baker) (1804-1843), 88
Phebe Eliza (Carr) (1837-1909), 113
Werden (1804-1891), 88
- Wescott
Ann, 47
- West
Alma Elizabeth (Lincoln) (1869-1949), 130
Mary, 64
Nancy Lenore (1937-), 139
William Elmer (1888-1967), 138
William Elsworth (1860-1934), 130
Zelma Clare (Roach) (1897-1969), 138
- Westcott
Benjamin III (1716-), 37
Damaris, 5
Emma, 116
James (1740-1814), 50
James, Jr. (1773-1853), 71
Martha (Tillinghast) (1747-1790), 50
Mary (Carpenter) (1713-), 37
Mary (Dewer) (1776-1853), 71
Mary Smith (Barker) (1800-1860), 92
Stephen T. (1799-1874), 92
Stukeley (1592-1677), 5
- Westgate
Hannah (1735-1819), 35
Robert, 35
- Whalon
Emma F., 81
- Wheaton

- Betsey, 65
Lydia (1785-1876), 76
- Wheeler
Betsey S. (1800-1881), 79
Candace (1789-1882), 83
Chloe (Martin) (1764-1850), 84
Chloe (Pierce) (1786-1859), 58
Corporal Shubael (1757-1812), 84
Esther (Williams), 45
Hannah (Martin) (1777-), 55
Henry, Jr., 45
Jarvis (1774-1852), 79
Jenks, 55
Keziah (1758-1847), 56
Nancy, 56
Philadelphia (1780-1828), 67
Samuel, 58
Sarah (Horton) (1777-1856), 79
- Whipple
Amy (1742-), 52
Ann Phillis, 17, 32, 34
Anne (Unknown), 52
Daniel, 52
Dorothy (-1728), 21
Esther Louise (1895-), 124
Eugene J., 124
John, 21
Rebecca (Scott), 21
- White
Adrienne, 128
Ann B. (Goff) (1832-), 84
Barbara, 128
Dr. A. C., 128
Jean, 128
Louise Lyman (Peck), 128
Sally, 97
William F., 84
- Whiting
Jerusha, 38
- Whitman
Sarah, 19
Susanna (1658-1734), 25
- Wickes
Hannah, 8
Sarah, 48
- Wightman
Deborah, 35
George, 35
- Wilbour
Abigail, 11
Belinda Olney (Hatheway), 97
Captain Samuel, 11
Joshua (-1902), 97
- Wilcox
Deborah (Cook) (1803-1860), 111
Deborah Cook (1841-1895), 111
Robert (1804-1864), 111
- Wilkinson
Israel, 73
Mary (1776-1861), 73
Mary (1804-1883), 110
Silence (Ballou), 73
- Williams
Abigail, 44
Abigail (Smith), 31
Benoni, 31
Daniel (1641-1712), 8, 12
Dorcas (Wade), 44
Edward P., 119
Elizabeth (Carpenter), 8, 19
Esther, 45
Freelove (1713-1791), 31
George Washington (1836-1910), 66
Hannah (Wright), 31
Jemima, 25
Joseph, 19
Larned, 66
Martha Richardson (1837-1909), 106
Mary (-1740), 19
Mary (Barnard) (-1676), 12
Mercy (1640-1705), 12
Peleg (-1766), 8, 19
Polly (Richardson) (1794-1881), 106
Rebecca (Rhodes) (-1727), 8, 11
Rebekah, 32
Rev. Roger (1606-1683), 12
Roger (1680-), 19
Sarah (Whitman), 19
Sarah Ann, 66
Sarah Granger, 119
Silas, 31
Thomas (1791-1864), 106
William (1750-), 44
- Winsor
Hannah (1711-1777), 30
Joanna (Arnold) (1616-1692), 6

Mercy (1769-), 65	Sarah, 58
Samuel, 6	Wright
Wood	Ellen E., 79
Eleanor Thornton (1906-), 140	Hannah, 31
Elizabeth A. (Rowley) (1845-), 102	Harriet (1828-1876), 116
Freelove (1755-1827), 85	Mary, 94
Mary (-1768), 28	Wyatt
Menzo, 102	Mary Louise, 134